

Pali Text Society.

---

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)

LONDON :  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C  
—  
1894.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV) ... ..	1
Sec. 1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i> ... ..	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo) ... ..	1
„ II (Yamaka-vaggo) ... ..	6
„ III (Sabba-vaggo) ... ..	15
„ IV (Jātidhamma-vaggo) ... ..	26
„ V (Anicca-vaggo) ... ..	28
Sec. 2 <i>Paññāsako dutiyo</i> ... ..	30
CHAPTER I (Avijjā-vaggo) ... ..	30
„ II (Migajāla-vaggo) ... ..	35
„ III (Gilāna-vaggo) ... ..	46
„ IV (Channa-vaggo) ... ..	53
„ V (Saḷa-vaggo) ... ..	70
Sec. 3 <i>Paññāsam tatiyam</i> ... ..	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo) ... ..	85
„ II (Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo) ... ..	91
„ III (Gahapati-vaggo) ... ..	109
„ IV (Devadaha-vaggo) ... ..	124
„ V (Navapurāna-vaggo)... ..	132
Sec. 4 <i>Paññāsam catuttham</i> ... ..	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo) ... ..	142
„ II (Satṭhi-peyyāla) ... ..	148
„ III (Samudda-vaggo) ... ..	157
„ IV Āsivisa-vaggo) ... ..	172
BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI) ... ..	204
CHAPTER I (Sagātha-vaggo) ... ..	204
„ II (Rahogata-vaggo) ... ..	216
„ III Aṭṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo) ... ..	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ... ..	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ... ..	238
,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ... ..	243
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo) ... ..	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ... ..	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ... ..	262
BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ... ..	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ... ..	305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ... ..	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ... ..	359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo) ... ..	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ... ..	374

## INDICES—

I. Index to the Proper Names ... ..	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ... ..	413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ..	419

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called SALĀYATANA-VAGGO—of the Saṃyutta-nikāya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ṇi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

### I.

This great division consists of 10 Saṃyuttas, entitled : 1 Saḷāyatana ; 2 Vedanā ; 3 Mātugāma ; 4 Jambukhādaka ; 5 Sāmaṇḍaka ; 6 Moggalāna ; 7 Citta ; 8 Gāmani ; 9 Asaṅkhata ; 10 Avyākata ; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Saḷāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening Saṃyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidāna- and Khandha-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters ; and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS. ; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsako*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka* ; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas ; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct ; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyāla* ; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention : *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter ; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened ? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhattu*, *bāhira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty ; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhatta* and *bāhira* to 1 (=2) ; and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satthi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmaṇḍaka-S.* (XXXVIII.—XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaṇḍaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggālāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, 1.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI.—XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a “first chapter” (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the “first chapter,” with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between ( ) the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipādā*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Avyākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22 ?)	207 (or 247 ?)
2. XXXVI.	Vedanā-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII.	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	Jambukhādaka-S.	1	16
5. XXXIX.	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL.	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI.	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII.	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII.	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34 ?)	44 (or 1463?)
10. XLIV.	Avyākata-S.	1	11
	Total	33	391



But if we should count 247 suttas in the Saḷāyatana and 1,463 in the Asaṅkhata,—what the text seems to permit— if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

## II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B<sup>2</sup>. The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Gāmani-S., it adds the *vattthudevata*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (=25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the Saḷāyatana- and Mahā-vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the *Samyutta-nikāya*, the so-called *Sāratthapakāsinī*. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S<sup>2</sup>, and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

- S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen  
 S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)  
 B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese MS. of Paris ( id. id. )  
 B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

### III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Puṇṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the *Salāyatana-Samyutta*: it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de Purna," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the *Divya-Avadāna* of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

### IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthas* scattered in several *Samyuttas*.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccā 1; ajjhattam*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ|| yad aniccāṃ taṃ dukkhāṃ|| yaṃ dukkhāṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4 Sotāṃ aniccāṃ|| yad aniccāṃ|| la||

5 Ghānaṃ aniccāṃ|| yad aniccāṃ|| la||

6 Jivhā aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| yad aniccāṃ<sup>o</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

7-8 Kāyo aniccō|| Mano aniccō|| yad aniccāṃ taṃ dukkhāṃ|| yaṃ dukkhāṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

<sup>1</sup> B aniccāṃ

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi<sup>o</sup>|| ghānasmimpi<sup>o</sup>||  
jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup>|| kāyasmim pi<sup>o</sup>|| manasmim pi nibbindati||  
nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim  
vimuttamhīti<sup>1</sup> nāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brah-  
macariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

### 2 (2) *Dukkham 1 ; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad  
anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na  
meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam dukkham|| Ghānam dukkham|| Jivhā  
dukkham|| Kāyo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā  
tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam  
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 3 (3) *Anattā 1 ; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathā-  
bhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam anattā|| Ghānam anattā|| Jivhā anattā||  
Kāyo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham  
asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañ-  
ñāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 4 (4) *Aniccā 2 ; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup>|| yad aniccā tam dukkham||  
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttamīti always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ . . . aniccāṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa  
pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi<sup>o</sup>|| Gandhesu pi<sup>o</sup>|| Rasesu pi<sup>o</sup>||  
Phoṭṭhabbesu pi<sup>o</sup>|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti  
ñānaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 5 (5) *Dukkham 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā||  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhab-  
baṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 6 (6) *Anattā 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccam 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam||

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekho hoti|| anāgatam jivham nābhinandati|| paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

7 Kāyo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhattam*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgatam ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> || pe||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| pe||<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti||| Kāyo anattā|||<sup>3</sup>

8 Mano anattā atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ manasmīṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti|||

### 10 (10) *Aniccā 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe<sup>4</sup> nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate dhamme<sup>5</sup> nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti|||

### 11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hotīti

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> These words in B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hotīti; the remainder is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

4-7 Saddāṃṃ Gandhāṃṃ Rasāṃṃ Phoṭṭhabbāṃṃ

8 Dhammā dukkhā<sup>1</sup> atitānāgatāṃṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃṃṃ Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hotiṃṃ anāgate dhamme nabhinandatiṃṃ paccuppannānaṃṃ dhammānaṃṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotītiṃṃṃ

### 12 (12) Anattā 4; bahiram

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatāṃṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃṃṃ Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hotiṃṃ anāgate rūpe nābhinandatiṃṃ paccuppannānaṃṃ rūpānaṃṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiṃṃṃ

4-7 Saddāṃṃ Gandhāṃṃ Rasāṃṃ Phoṭṭhabbāṃṃ

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatāṃṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃṃṃ Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hotiṃṃ anāgate dhamme nabhinandatiṃṃ paccuppannānaṃṃ dhammānaṃṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotītiṃṃṃ

Aniccavaggo pathamoṃṃṃ<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃṃṃ

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā caṃṃṃ

tayo ajjhatabāhirāṃṃṃ

Yad aniccena tayo vuttāṃṃ

te te ajjhatabāhirā tiṃṃṃ

## CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

### 13 (1) Sambodhena 1

1 Sāvattiṃṃṃ<sup>3</sup>

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nukho instead of dukkhā

<sup>2</sup> Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sambodhānabhi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> sambodhāya anabhi<sup>o</sup>; ya being added underneath



bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yaṃ kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ| ayam cakkhussa ādinavo||| Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ|| pe||

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assādo||| Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā| ayam jivhāya ādinavo||| Yo jivhāya chandaragavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ|| la||

8 Yaṃ manam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo||| Yaṃ mano anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo|| ayam manassa ādinavo|| Yo manasmīṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam manassa nissaraṇaṃ||;

9 Yāva kivañcāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsīṃ<sup>3</sup>|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>4</sup> paccaññāsīṃ|||

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evam assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññāsīṃ|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kivañ°; S<sup>3</sup> jivañ°

<sup>3</sup> B nabbha° always

<sup>4</sup> ti is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

### 14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>2</sup> anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahoṣi|| Ko nu kho rūpaṇam assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko saddānaṃ|| la|| Ko gandhānaṃ|| Ko rasānaṃ|| Ko poṭṭhabbānaṃ|| Ko dhammānaṃ assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa maṃham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi|| Yaṃ kho rūpe<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayam rupānaṃ assādo|| Yaṃ rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam rūpaṇam nissaraṇaṃ||

4-7 Yaṃ Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam assādo|| Yaṃ dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

9-10 Yāva kīvañcāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsīṃ|| pe|| abbaññāsīṃ || 5

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>6</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

### 15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so<sup>7</sup> sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham

1 S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit ceto

2 B<sup>2</sup> adds ya as before

3 S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ

4 As in the preceding text

5 Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paccaññāsīṃ

6 B<sup>2</sup> omits ceto

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> eso almost always ; B<sup>2</sup> always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐|| yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam̐<sup>1</sup> sudiṭṭham||

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave|| Ghānassāham bhikkhave||

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐|| yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam̐<sup>2</sup> sudiṭṭham||

6 Kāyassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐|| yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam̐ sudiṭṭham||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtam nābbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhāññāsim||

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti||

### 16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvatā rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Rūpānāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etam here only

ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo rūpānam ādinavo tad  
ajjhagamam̐ yāvata rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so  
sudittho̐̐̐ Rupānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam  
acarim̐ yaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamam̐  
yāvata rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudi-  
ttham̐̐̐

3-6 Pe̐̐̐

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐  
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvata dhammā-  
nam assādo paññāya me so sudittho̐̐̐ Dhammānāham  
bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo dhammānam  
ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvata dhammānam ādinavo  
paññāya me so sudittho̐̐̐ Dhammānāham bhikkhave  
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐ yaṃ dhammānaṃ nissara-  
ṇaṃ tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvata dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ  
paññāya me taṃ sudittham̐̐̐

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ  
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinaṃca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhañ-  
ñāsim̐ pe̐̐̐ abbaññāsim̐̐̐

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi̐ Akuppā me  
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti̐̐̐

### 17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa̐ na  
yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmim̐ sārājjeyyum̐̐̐ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim̐  
sārājjanti̐̐̐

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa̐  
nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmim̐ nibbindeyyum̐̐̐ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim̐  
nibbindanti̐̐̐

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ abha-  
vissa̐ na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum̐̐̐ Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā  
cakkhusmā nissaranti̐̐̐

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa̐

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa||  
 nayidam sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārāj-  
 janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
 yidam sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-  
 bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇam abhavissa||  
 na yidam sattā jivhāya nissareyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇam tasmā sattā jivhāya  
 nissaranti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na  
 yidam sattā manasmim sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmim  
 sārājanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
 yidam sattā manasmim nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmim  
 nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇam abha-  
 vissa|| nayidam sattā manasmā nissareyyum||| Yasmā ca  
 kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā ma-  
 nasmā nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam  
 ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nāb-  
 bhaññāsum<sup>1</sup>|| neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā  
 sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-  
 sāya nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup>  
 cetasā viharimṣu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam  
 ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abhaññā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhaññāmsu <sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipari° always

sum|| atha kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā  
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-  
sāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-  
tī||

### 18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhik-  
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārāj-  
janti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-  
bindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhik-  
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-  
saranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ|||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ|||

11-13 Rasānaṃ||

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|||

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dham-  
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi  
dhammānaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-  
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā  
dhammesu nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-  
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā  
sattā dhammehi nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ  
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṅ ca assādato ādinavaṇca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṅ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

bhaññaṃsu|| neva tāva<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimṣu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca adīnavato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbaññaṃsu|| atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti||

### 19 (7) Abhinandena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| pe|| Yo jivham abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup>|| Yo manam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo jivham nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo manam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

### 20 (8) Abhinandena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tāvahaṃ (haṃ being added underneath)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||

### 21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa|||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

### 22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||



13 Yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo||

Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup>||

Sambodhena dve vuttā|| Assādena apare dve||

No cetena dve vuttā|| Abhinandena apare dve||

Uppādena dve vuttā|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti||

### CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### 23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca<sup>2</sup>—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam|| Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca<sup>3</sup>||  
Sotañca saddā ca<sup>4</sup>|| Ghānañca gandhā ca<sup>5</sup>|| Jivhā  
rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca||  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etaṃ sabbam  
paccakkhāya aññam sabbam paññāpessāmi|| tassa vācā-  
vatthur<sup>6</sup> evassa|| puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya<sup>7</sup>|| uttariñca  
vighātaṃ āpajeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhik-  
khave avisayasinti||

#### 24 (2) *Pahāna 1*

2 Sabbappahānāya<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi||  
tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam|| rūpā pahātabbā||  
cakkhuviññānam pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso pahā-

<sup>1</sup> Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṭṭhañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddañca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhañca

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vatthukam; B<sup>2</sup> vatthum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampāpeyya

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sabbam pa° always; B<sup>2</sup> once at the end

tabbo||| Yam pidam<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> vedayitam sukham vā<sup>3</sup> dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā|| Rasā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbam||| pe|||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti<sup>5</sup>||

### 25 (3) Pahāna 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā<sup>6</sup>|| cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yamidam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

pariññā pahātabbā|| manoviññānam abhiññā pariññā pahā-  
tabbam|| manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam  
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-  
nāya dhammo ti||

## 26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirāja-  
yam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>1</sup> anabhijānam aparijānam  
avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avi-  
rājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rūpe  
anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam<sup>2</sup> appajaham abhabbo  
dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam|| la|| cakkhusamphas-  
sam|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkha-  
yāya|| pe||

7-8 Jivham anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase||<sup>3</sup> la|| jivhā-  
viññānam|| pe|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-  
kham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam  
aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkha-  
yāya|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appaja-  
ham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam  
manosamphassam|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham  
asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijā-  
nam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virā-  
jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| <sup>1</sup> rūpe abhijānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam abhijānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

16-17 Jivham abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhāviññānam|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi <sup>2</sup> abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam|| 3

18 Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam <sup>4</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| 5

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|| 6

### 27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Yam ca kho <sup>7</sup> cakkhu ye <sup>8</sup> ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is repeated in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts jānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe—

<sup>4</sup> These words from manosamphassam are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> This number 18 is repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhakkhayāti      <sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-8</sup> yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca potṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhaviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

### 28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>2</sup> ādittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhaviññāṇaṃ ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso āditto|| yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam||<sup>3</sup> Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā|| rasā ādittā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyāsehi ādit-tanti vadāmi|| pe||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññānam ādittam manosamphasso āditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviñ-ñāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| <sup>1</sup> yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-jati vedayitam <sup>o</sup> tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viraj-jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti <sup>2</sup> ñānam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti||

## 29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam|| <sup>3</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rāja-gahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhik-khave andhabhūtam|| <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> —pe— and more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttam iti as usual

<sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtam|| rūpā andhabhūtā|| cakkhuvīññāṇam andhabhūtam|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam|| Kena andhabhūtam||<sup>1</sup> Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtan ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāvīññāṇam andhabhūtam jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam|| Kena andhabhūtam|| Jātiyā jarāya<sup>o</sup> upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhammā andhabhūtā|| manovīññāṇam andhabhūtam|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampidam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam|| Kena andhabhūtam|| Jātiyā jarāya<sup>o</sup> upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti<sup>2</sup> ñāṇam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 30 (8) *Sārappa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here andhabhūtam always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttamīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °samugghāṭa<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karo-  
tha bhāsissāmīti||<sup>1</sup>

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta  
sārubbā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-  
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti  
na maññati|| Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato  
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ  
na maññati cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññati cakkhuvīññā-  
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇam me ti na maññati||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim  
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-  
phasso<sup>2</sup> me ti na maññati|| Yam pidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi  
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||  
pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na  
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu<sup>o</sup>  
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati|| Jivhā viñ-  
ñāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāvīññānasmim na maññati jivhāvīñ-  
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāvīññāṇam me ti na maññati||  
Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na  
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me  
ti na maññati|| Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asu-  
khaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato  
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato  
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na  
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati  
Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manovīññāṇaṃ na mañ-  
ñāti manovīññānasmim na maññati manovīññāṇato na  
maññati Manovīññāṇam me ti na maññati|| Manosam-  
phassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati  
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>1</sup> sādhuḥkam etc. is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophassaṃ



maññati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati|||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anu-pādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinib-bāyati||<sup>1</sup> Khinājāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanī-yam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sāruppā paṭipadā ti|||

### 31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāyā<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-khusuṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati||| rūpe na maññati|| pe||| cakkhuviññānam na maññati||| cakkhusamphassam na maññati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti mañ-ñati|| tato taṃ hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>3</sup> loko bhavam evābhinandati||| pe|||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati||| rase na maññati|| jivhāviññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na mañ-ñati|||<sup>4</sup> Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onibbayi; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osappāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhavasatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavayanto; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññānam, etc.

vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ  
vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi<sup>2</sup> na  
maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yaṃ hi bhikkhave mañ-  
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yaṃ Me ti maññati||  
tato taṃ hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko  
bhavam evābhinandati||| pe|||

9 Manāṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na  
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano  
viññāṇaṃ|| manosamphassaṃ||| Yam pidam<sup>3</sup> °Tam me  
ti na maññati||| Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim  
maññati|| yato maññati|| yaṃ Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ  
hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati|||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanāṃ tam  
pi<sup>4</sup> na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-  
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evaṃ na maññamāno<sup>5</sup> na  
kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brah-  
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
nāti|||

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-  
sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

### 32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭi-  
padaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-  
sappāyā paṭipadā|||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; missing altogether in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanātampi, with erasures in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> amaññamāno instead of na ma<sup>o</sup>

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuviññānam||| Cakkusamphasso nicco vā  
anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā||  
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|| la||

Rasā|| Jivhvāviññānam||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam  
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| la|||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| pa|| manoviññānam|| mano samphasso  
nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati||| pe|||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| 1

Tassuddānam||| 1

Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā 2|||

Parijānā apare dve|| 3

Ādittam andhabhūtam ca|| 4

Sārubbā dve ca sappāyā|| 5

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| 6

#### CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

### 33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātidhammam|| kiñca bhikkhave sabbam 7 jātidhammam|||

1 Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

2 S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam pahānena

3 S<sup>1-3</sup> parijānam apare dve ; B<sup>1</sup> parijānanāpare

4 B addhabhūtam

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> sārubbam sappāya dve

6 S<sup>1-3</sup> tenavuccati ti

7 Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ||| Rūpā jātidhammā||| Cakkhuvīññāṇam jātiddhammaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso jātiddhammo||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātiddhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāvīññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphasso||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātiddhammaṃ||| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātiddhammo||| Dhammā jātiddhammā||| Manovīññāṇam jātiddhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātiddhammo||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātiddhammaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| pe||<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti|||

### 34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarāddhammaṃ|||

### 35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhiddhammaṃ|||

### 36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ|||<sup>2</sup>

### 37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ|||

### 38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ|||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, which add at the end saṅkhitam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —pe—

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṃkilesika<sup>o</sup>

**39** (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam|||

**40** (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam|||

**41** (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam|||

**42** (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam|||<sup>1</sup>

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānam|||<sup>2</sup>

Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Maraṇam||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca||<sup>3</sup>Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam||<sup>4</sup>

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti|||

## CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatti|| Tatra kho|||<sup>5</sup>**43** (1) *Aniccā*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccā|||<sup>6</sup>**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham|||

**45** (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Saṅkilesiyam<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammam to each of these three words<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**46** (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

**47** (5) *Pariññeyyam*Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||<sup>1</sup>**48** (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

**49** (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam|||

**50** (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam|||

**51** (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

**52** (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham|||<sup>2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham||| Rūpā upasatthā||| Cakkhuvīññānam upassattham||| Cakkhusamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā||| Rasā upassatthā||| Jivhāvīññānam upassattham||| Jivhāsamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|||

6 Kāyo upassattho|||

7 Mano upassattho||| Dhammā upassatthā||| Manovīññānam upassattham||| Manosamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Aniccavaggo pancamo||

Tassa uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Upaddutaṃ Upassaṭṭhaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||<sup>5</sup>

Salāyatana-vagge Paññāsako pathamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggam ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Janānica||<sup>7</sup>

Aniccavaggena<sup>8</sup> paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatī||<sup>9</sup>

### PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatti|| la||<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyaṃ, omitting pariññeyyaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasaṭṭhaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> janāniccaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati

<sup>10</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only



3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati||

5-8 Sotam|| || Ghānam|| || Jivham|| || Kāyam|| ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānam|| || Manosamphassam|| || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati||

#### 54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā<sup>2</sup> pahiyantīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyanti|| || Rūpe|| || Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || pe|| || Yam pidam manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyanti||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato samyojanā pahiyantīti||

#### 55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchantīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always

<sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato|||  
Cakkhuvīññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anat-  
tato||| pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||  
tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ  
gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato samyojanā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|||

### 56-57 (4-5) Asavā 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato  
āsavā pahiyantīti|| la|||

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|| la|||<sup>1</sup>

### 58-59 (6-7) Anusayā 1-2

3 Kathaṃ<sup>o</sup> anusayā pahiyantīti|| la||| anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato  
anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Manaṃ|| || Dhamme|| || Manovīññānaṃ|| Mano-  
samphassam|| || Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham  
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu jānato evam passato anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|||

### 60 (8) Parīñña

2 Sabbupādānaparīññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ  
desissāmi taṃ suñātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānaparīññāya  
dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ||  
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānaparīññeyyaṃ always

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotam ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānam ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyam ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammoti||

### 61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyaḍinnam me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam|| la||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya<sup>1</sup> dhammoti|||

### 62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso|||

Yam pidam cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>o</sup> niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pariyādā ; S<sup>3</sup> °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe  
pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati||  
jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi||| Yam pidam jivhāsam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati||  
manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbin-  
daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam  
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya  
dhammoti|||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> |||

Tassuddānam |||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā||<sup>2</sup>

Anusayā apare dve||<sup>3</sup>

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ|||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī|||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvattthinidānam|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca||| Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsavā apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Anusayena dve vuttā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyādinṇena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiya-vihārī<sup>1</sup> hoti|||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati samyogo hoti|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati samyogo hoti|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati samyogo hoti nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|||

10 Evamvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārappāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu||| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa<sup>3</sup> apahīnā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saddutiya° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araññevanapattāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyam always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiñṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

#### 64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālati vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākiñno

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migājalāti vadāmi|||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migājalāti vadāmi|||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmīti|||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi|||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

### 65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaññatti vā ti|||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayam always



cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||  
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇam natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-  
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam  
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam  
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

### 66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

### 67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante dukkham vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||  
la||

### 68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1.2</sup> ; missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||| la||| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti|||

### 69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi||| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa<sup>1</sup>-mutthīti|||

4 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca||| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ|||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha||| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsamutthīti|||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā||| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo||| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa<sup>o</sup> always; S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa<sup>o</sup> here only; S<sup>3</sup> hūsa<sup>o</sup>; further on S<sup>1-3</sup> hūsa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||  
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va||| Ahaṃ manoti vā  
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ  
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-  
nāmoti|||

7 Tathā hi<sup>2</sup> paṇāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam  
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā<sup>3</sup> tasmā  
āyasmato Upasenassa na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā  
Mama cakkhanti vā||| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|||  
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam  
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharimṣu|||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri<sup>5</sup>  
seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhī ti|||

### 70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca||| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-  
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ  
veditabbaṃ viññūhīti|||

4 Idha pana Upavāna<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
rūpapaṭisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatiṣamvedī ca|| santaṃ  
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānāti||| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā rūpapaṭisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatiṣamvedī ca||  
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ  
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedi-  
tabbo viññūhīti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vikiriyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavāno; B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna-o both always; S<sup>1-3</sup> are  
wavering

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisamvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisamvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpapaṭisamvedī hi kho <sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu <sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpapaṭisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghānena gandham|| jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> -na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only ; B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi<sup>o</sup> °rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opanyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti||

### 71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappaṇāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappaṇāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu|| Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi ti|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

9 Manam °esevento dukkhassā ti||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyam ārakā so <sup>2</sup> imasmā dhammavinayāti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti|||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti||| Evaṃ bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti||| Evaṃ bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evante etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya||| pa|||

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti||| Evaṃ bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evam te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti|||

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>1</sup> Yo° bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca  
nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena  
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante  
channaṃ phassayātanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca  
assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
janāmīti||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhūṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No etam bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| manassīm pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ  
virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti  
ñānaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Migajālena dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno<sup>3</sup> ca||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti<sup>4</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassātam—pe—; B<sup>1-2</sup> add panassassam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upavāno

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatiyo ti

## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānam||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto<sup>2</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno||, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṅca sutvā gilānavādaṅca<sup>3</sup> appaññāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamaṃ|||

5 Addasā kho so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va<sup>5</sup> āgacchantam|| disvāna maṅcake samaṅcōpi<sup>6</sup> |||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam maṅcake samaṅcōpi<sup>7</sup>|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmi|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kacci<sup>8</sup> te bhikkhu khamanīyam|| kacci yāpanīyam||<sup>9</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikkammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti||| Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam|| bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamoti|||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkucam na koci vipaṭisāroti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkucam<sup>10</sup> anappako vipaṭisāroti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appaññāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samadhosi always; B<sup>1</sup> samidhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samaṅcosi here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kicci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ||pe|| instead of kacci yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkucam



9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā silato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatī||

No hetam bhante|||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kismimca te kukkuccam ko ca<sup>4</sup> vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccam aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante|| la|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindati|| pe||<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadatī ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasi always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsīti||

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho pana<sup>1</sup> tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan- tam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhit- tena dhammam desetū|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamattako ātāpī pahitatto viharey- yanti||

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccam|| Cakkhum kho Rādha aniccam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuvīññānam || Cakkhusamphasso || Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup>|| Kāyo||

10 Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manovīññānam|| manosamphasso|| Yampidam mano- samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk- kham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam<sup>5</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkham

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti|||<sup>1</sup>

**77 (4) Radhā 2**

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ||| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-  
khaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Rūpā||| Cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yaṃ pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo|||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
boti|||

**78 (5) Radha 3**

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā||  
tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Rūpā||| Cakkhuviññā-  
ṇaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso||| Yampidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā|| la|||

10 Mano anattā||| Dhammā||| Manoviññāṇaṃ|||  
Manosamphasso||| Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ vā|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti|||

**79 (6) Avijja (1)**

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-  
khuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti|| Rūpe|| la|| Yam-pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano<sup>1</sup>||

12 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

### 80 (7) Avijjā 2

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti||<sup>3</sup> Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā<sup>4</sup> nālam abhinivesāyāti|| so sabbam<sup>5</sup> dhammam abhijānāti|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariānāti<sup>6</sup>|| sabbam dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati|| cakkhum aññato passati|| rūpe|| cakkhuviññānam|| cakkhusamphassam|| pe|| yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aññato passati||

7 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

### 81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma ; S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃ|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti||| 5

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati|| Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussati|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa<sup>6</sup> pariññāya Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhūṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||| Mano dukkho|| la||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|||<sup>7</sup> Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññattam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce ; B<sup>1-2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgacchantīti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vussatīti ; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti|||

### 82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti|||

Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca lujjati|||

4-9 Cakkhu kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> lujjati||| Rūpā lujjanti||| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjati||| Cakkhūsamphassa lujjati|| pe|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi lujjati|||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti|||

### 83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la|||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la|||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti|||

10-12 Natthi kho taṃ Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la|||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oādinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte  
buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭṭume pariyā-  
dinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyyāti|||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ|||,

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||

Avijjāya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti|||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kamaṃ pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
taṃ etaḍ avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti|||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||| Rūpā  
palokadhammā||| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|||  
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo||| Yampidaṃ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā|| la|| taṃ pidaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā||| Rasā palokadhammā|||  
Jivhāvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso palo-  
kadhammo||| Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo||| Dhammā palokadhammā|||  
Manovīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso pa-  
lokadhammo||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ  
vā|| taṃ pi palokadhammaṃ|||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye lokoti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atthamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 avijjāyā





sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalla-  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante||| la||

Jivhāvīñṇaṇam||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalla-  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||  
pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā||  
tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā  
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñaṇam hoti||| Khīṇā  
jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaniyam nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

### 87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā  
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate  
viharanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko  
hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||  
Āyāmāvuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-  
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam  
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamanīyaṃ kacci  
yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-  
manti|| paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ||  
bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||  
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena <sup>2</sup>  
muddhānam <sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya <sup>4</sup>|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti <sup>5</sup>|| Na me āvuso  
khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḷhena varatta-  
khaṇḍena sīse sīsavethaṃ <sup>6</sup> dādeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā me <sup>7</sup> sīse vedanā <sup>8</sup> || Na me āvuso khamanī-  
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti <sup>9</sup> ||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-  
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya <sup>10</sup>||  
evam eva kho me <sup>11</sup> āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim pari-  
kantanti <sup>12</sup> || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭik-  
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi avuso dve balavanto <sup>13</sup> purisā dubbala-  
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> muddhani

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uhananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovedham ; B<sup>2</sup> ogevam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vātā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sīsavedanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oteyyum

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> okantenti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
 adhimatto kāyasmim dāho<sup>3</sup> || Na me āvuso khamaniyam  
 na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
 paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
 ti<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakañkhāmi  
 jīvitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi<sup>5</sup> || yāpetāyasmā  
 Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam Channam icchā-  
 ma<sup>6</sup> || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni  
 bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-  
 nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi  
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
 bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa  
 natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantam Channam  
 upaṭṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi ||  
 yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam  
 Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-  
 nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup>  
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> ||  
 na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā  
 upaṭṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo dīgharattam  
 manāpeneva no amanāpena || etam hi āvuso sāvakassa  
 patirūpam || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no  
 amanāpena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham  
 āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehī ti ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñci  
 eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa  
 veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āharasi always ; B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting  
 me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti<sup>1</sup> |||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham<sup>2</sup> āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Kāyam || Manam āvuso Channa manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasīti |||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇa viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Kāyam || Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti |||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi || Sotasmim || Ghānasmim || Jivhāya āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya jivham jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi || Kāyasmim āvuso || Manasmim āvuso Channa manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasī ti |||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotasmim || Ghānasmim || Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇe jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedissāmīti ; S<sup>3</sup> desissāmāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhāmesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmiti||

20 Evam vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantam Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi kātabbam|| Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitam<sup>1</sup> natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati<sup>2</sup> na hoti|| agatigatiyā<sup>3</sup> asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na huram na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantam Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

24 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitam|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā vyākatā ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjanam<sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni<sup>6</sup> suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni|| na kho panāham Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ani<sup>o</sup> calitam    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o<sup>o</sup>gatiṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cutūppā te : cutūppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbaviciraṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S<sup>1</sup> Channassa only

putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo <sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyam nikkhipati aññañca kāyam upādiyati|| tam aham Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi||| Anupavajjam Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evam etam Sāriputta dhārehi|||

### 88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo <sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasañkama|| upasañkamitvā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||| Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā||| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā||| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā||| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhita rajaniyā|| tañce <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjosāya <sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjosāya tiṭṭhato <sup>5</sup> nirujjhati nandi <sup>6</sup>|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| pe||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhitā rajaniyā|| tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ajjhosāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti  
vadāmi|||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti|||

Atthi <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunāparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthāham  
viharissāmīti|||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā  
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā|| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Puṇṇa  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra  
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti|||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā|| yam mam nayime paṇinā pahāraṃ  
dentīti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatīti|||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī-  
ti|||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā pahā-  
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-  
takā manussā|| yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ  
dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti|||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā|| Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Sunā°, Sūnā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yaṃtaṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative; S<sup>1</sup> vaticāme <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti<sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti<sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena<sup>3</sup> satthena jivīṭā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

12 Sace pana tvam<sup>4</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jivīṭā<sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace maṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jivīṭā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivītena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva<sup>8</sup> satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi<sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmīṃ janapade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti|||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> me <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apariyitṭham mamevā (or vaceva ? in S<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sakkhissasi



tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam pakkāmi||| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcammattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi||<sup>1</sup> teneva antaravassena<sup>2</sup> tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi|||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkamimsu|| pe|||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṃ kato|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi<sup>4</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>5</sup> na ca maṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi||| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti ||

### 89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami|| la|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pāhitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> paṭipādesi; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedesi; B<sup>2</sup> paṭidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammassānudhammaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na pi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuvīññānam||| Cakkkhusamphasso|| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallaṇṇu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako cakkkhusmim pi|| rūpesu pi|| cakkhuvīññāṇe pi|| cakkkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pī vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||<sup>2</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhira here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya||| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya||| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññānasmīṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññānato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññānaṃ me ti na maññeyya||| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmīṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya||| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya||| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya|||

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāvīññānaṃ na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya||| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya|||

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmīṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya||| Dhamme na maññeyya||| Manovīññānaṃ||| Manosamphassaṃ||| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya|||

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya|| sabbasmīṃ na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbhaṃ me ti na maññeyya|||

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno <sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi <sup>2</sup> loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccatāññeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> namaññamāno

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 91 (8) *Eja* 2

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo ti|||

4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmim na manneyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||  
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuviññānam||| Cakkhusam-  
phassam||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti  
na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti  
aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>2</sup> loko bhavam evābhi-  
nandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-  
ñati||| Jivhāviññānam||| Jivhāsamphassam||| Yam  
pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato  
tam hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati|| pe|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||  
Dhamme||| Manoviññānam||| Manosamphassam|||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-  
ñeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhava<sup>o</sup> always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā||  
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati|||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā<sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti|||

### 92 (9) Dvayam 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||  
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ|||

3 Cakkhuṇca rūpā<sup>2</sup> ca|| Sotañceva saddā<sup>3</sup> ca|| Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā<sup>4</sup> ca|| Jivhā ca rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup>  
ca|| Mano<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā<sup>7</sup> ca||| Idaṃ vuccati<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayaṃ|||

4 Yo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayaṃ  
paccakkhāya aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> dvayaṃ paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācā-  
vatthukam<sup>11</sup> evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>12</sup>|| uttariṇca  
vighātam āpajjeyya|||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayas-  
minti|||<sup>13</sup>

### 93 (10) Dvayam 2

2 Dvayaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca viññānaṃ sambhoti|||  
Kathaṇca bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānaṃ sam-  
bhoti|||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-  
naṃ<sup>14</sup>||| Cakkhu aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi<sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> khandha°; B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpañ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho; S<sup>3</sup> gandhañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> potṭhabbo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manañ; omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo; S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añña <sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (°kap); B<sup>2</sup> °vatthud; S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāminti

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adda avīññanam

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ṇamam; B<sup>1</sup> °ṇāmī; B<sup>1</sup> has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| Itthetam dvayam calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañca<sup>2</sup> aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| cakkhaviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam<sup>3</sup> cakkhaviññāṇam|| kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phutṭho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññāṇam|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññāṇam|| pe||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam|| jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetam dvayam calañceva vyayañceva aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| jivhaviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannam jivhaviññāṇam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati jivhasamphasso|| jivhasamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha; S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannam <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> putṭho always <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

7 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānam|||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam|| mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayam calañceva vyayañca aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| manoviññānam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānam kuto niccam bhavissati||| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññānam sambhotīti ||

Channavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānam|||

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Saṃkhittam||<sup>4</sup>

Channo<sup>5</sup> Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo|||<sup>6</sup>

Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā||<sup>8</sup>

Dvayehi apare dve ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicco

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃkhitte

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam

## CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontīti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

Chaḷeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigacchati||  
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu<sup>4</sup>||  
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
atho pi disvā amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
manorame rāgapathaṃ<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||  
nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vahā, vahaṃ always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedisum; B<sup>2</sup> avedimsuṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathā    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacāppiyam here and further on



Saddaṅca sutvā dutiyam <sup>1</sup> piyāppiyam ||  
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito <sup>2</sup> siyā ||  
 athappiye <sup>3</sup> dosagataṃ vinodaye ||  
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye || 3 ||

Gandhaṅca ghātvā <sup>4</sup> surabhim <sup>5</sup> manoramam ||  
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam ||  
 akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye ||  
 Chandānunito <sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā || 4 ||

Rasaṅ ca bhotvā sāditaṅ ca sādūṅ ca <sup>7</sup> ||  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā ||  
 sādum rasam <sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati <sup>9</sup> ||  
 Virodham asādūsu <sup>10</sup> no padaṅ saye || 5 ||

Phassena phutṭho <sup>11</sup> na sukkena majje <sup>12</sup> ||  
 dukkhena phutṭho pi na sampavedhe <sup>13</sup> ||  
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho <sup>14</sup> ||  
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci || 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā ||  
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino ||  
 manomayam gehasitaṅca sabbam ||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15</sup> iriyati <sup>16</sup> || 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito <sup>17</sup> ||  
 phutṭhassa <sup>18</sup> cittaṃ na vikampate <sup>19</sup> kvaci ||  
 te rāgadose <sup>20</sup> abhibhuyya bhikkhavo ||  
 bhavatta <sup>21</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti || 8 ||

- 
- <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayam                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pamucchito; B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye                      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatvā                      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chandānito; B<sup>2</sup> channāduniko    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātaṅca; S<sup>1</sup> sāṅca  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārasm omittig dum                      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhusū; B<sup>2</sup> āyādūsu; B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phutṭhe                      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena                      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedhi  
<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe                      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikkamma<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ositamhi  
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati; S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatīti                      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvītā  
<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutṭhassu                      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite; S<sup>3</sup> vikampaṇe  
<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosam; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi  
<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> bhavata; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-sīti|||

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ|| appevanāmaham<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam|| appevanāmaham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti|||

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta||| Ye te cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā aditṭhā aditṭhapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutaṃ pabbā na ca suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃti||| No hetam bhante|||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitaṃ pabbā na ca ghāyasi||<sup>6</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la|||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitaṃ pabbā na ca sāyasi||<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la|||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphuṭṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālumkya<sup>o</sup> always; S<sup>3</sup> Mālumkya twice; besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> onāmāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi; S<sup>3</sup> isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññatā aviññatapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha <sup>1</sup> chando vā rāgo vā pemam vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta <sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati|||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta <sup>3</sup> na tena||| Yato <sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta <sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta <sup>3</sup> na tattha||| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta <sup>3</sup> na tattha <sup>6</sup>|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha <sup>7</sup> na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena <sup>8</sup>|| esevanto dukkhassāti|||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi|||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati <sup>9</sup> muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam <sup>10</sup> manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa <sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā|| abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto|| sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā|| abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> oputtā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oputte

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tato

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oputtenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sati always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyaṃ<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam űatvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpam disvā patissato||<sup>2</sup>

virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa passato rūpam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṃyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddam sutvā patissato||

virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa suṇato saddam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṃyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patissato always

Na so rājjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṃyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||  
Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rājjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rājjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
Yathāssa phusato <sup>1</sup> phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rājjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṃyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||  
Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati  
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmiti||  
15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukyaṃputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-  
kyaputta <sup>2</sup> mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||  
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||  
Evam ācinato dukkham|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||  
|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>o</sup>putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa titṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khīyati no pacīyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccatī-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa  
evam vitthārena attho datṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakatṭho  
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭ-  
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ kara-  
ṇīyam|| nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi||

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto <sup>1</sup> arahatam  
ahosi||

### 96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apari-  
hānadhammañca cha ca <sup>2</sup> abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathanāca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā <sup>3</sup> sarasaṅkappā <sup>3</sup>  
saṃyojanīyā|| Tam ce <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhvāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaroti <sup>2</sup> na <sup>5</sup> anabhāvam gameti|| vedi-  
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi  
dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukyakulaputto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantim<sup>o</sup> always

mam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṅca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāvītvā uppajjanti||| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāniti|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihāri*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-  
daviharim ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato  
cittam vyāsiṅcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-  
sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na  
hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati  
dukkhaṃ viharati <sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittam na samādhīyati||  
asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam  
apātubhāvā <sup>4</sup> pamādavihāri tveva <sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati||  
la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-  
taṃ vyāsiṅcati jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu|| tassa vyāsitta-  
cittassa|| la|| pamādavihāri tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-  
taṃ vyāsiṅcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-  
sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti||  
pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ  
viharati|| dukkhino cittam na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte  
dhammā na pātubhavanti <sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā  
pamādavihāri tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihāri hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam <sup>8</sup> saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato  
cittam na vyāsiṅcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa  
avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati||  
pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ  
vediyati <sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittam samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °driyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu°; S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsam°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhavantu; B<sup>1</sup> °honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °driya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati



dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| la|||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṅcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati||| Kāyindriya<sup>o</sup>|||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṅcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotiti|||

### 98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaṃvaraṅca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Kathaṅca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la|||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

11 Kathaṅca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti||

### 99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) *Paṭisallāna*

2 Paṭisallānaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisalliṇo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe ; S<sup>3</sup> patisallānohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

10 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti|||

### 101 (8) Natumhāka 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rupā na tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhāviññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisallāṇe ; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāṇe ; no MS. has °sallīno (or sallīno)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts digharattam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahinā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>

yaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||  
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| la|||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||  
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Manosamphasso  
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya su-  
khāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇa-  
katṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā<sup>2</sup> ḍaheyya vā  
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa  
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti  
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Taṃ kissa hetu|||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|||

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati||| Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ|||  
Cakkhusamphasso||| pa||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-  
khaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

### 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccāhati vā ; S<sup>1</sup> harati paḍahati  
paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ  
and cc

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
pression of the ending upamā (10-16) ; therefore it would  
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako<sup>1</sup> sudam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati|||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam<sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti|||

Taṃ kho<sup>4</sup> panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmīti bhāsati|| asabbaji yeva samāno Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati|||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya|||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam<sup>5</sup> palikhaṇīti|||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|||

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam<sup>5</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam hoti||| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammassa||| Gaṇḍamūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti|| uechinnamūlā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Udako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalikkhātam; B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitam; B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam;

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> nu) palikhatam

tālāvattukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā||  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ<sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsati||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhanī ti||

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
Palikhitam me<sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo  
vadeyya||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikhitam<sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlam<sup>5</sup> palikhanī ti||

Salavaggo pañcama<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup>||

Dve Saṅgayhā<sup>8</sup> Parihānam||

Pamādavihārī ca<sup>9</sup> Saṃvaro||

Samādhi Patisallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako<sup>11</sup> ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam<sup>12</sup>||

Avijjā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti||

Pathamaka-satam<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikhānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83  
n. 4). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaḷa (S<sup>3</sup>la) vaggio dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatra uddānam— <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḡayha; S<sup>3</sup> gayham

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭisallīnam

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAṂ

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṅca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṅca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkham|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkham||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

7 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ duk-  
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-  
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-  
tam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca  
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkuṇ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkassa samudayo|| Sotañ  
ca paṭicca||| Ghānañ ca paṭicca||| Jivhañ ca paṭicca|||  
Kāyañ ca paṭicca||| Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
dukkassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-  
rodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā  
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-  
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotañ ca paṭicca||| Ghānañca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam||  
la|| Kāyañ ca paṭicca|||



16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam||  
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-  
 cayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādā-  
 nanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā  
 jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadu-  
 khadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
 dukkhassa atthagamo ti|||

### 107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desis-  
 sāmi|| taṃ suṇātha:|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññā-  
 nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam || upādāna-  
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarā-  
 ñam sokaparidevadu-khadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti||  
 ayam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotañ ca paṭicca:||| Ghānañ ca paṭicca:||| Jivhañ  
 ca paṭicca:||| Kāyañ ca paṭicca:|||

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-  
 nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam || upādāna-  
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarāñam  
 sokaparidevadu-khadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam  
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo|||

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīñ-  
 ñānam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgani-  
 rodhā upādānanirodho|| pe:|||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa  
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

## 108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīnohamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Manasmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

**109** (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha samyojanam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

**110** (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca<sup>1</sup> upādānam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānam|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

**111** (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

### 112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe|| Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

### 113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvāsathē|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisalliṇo imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotaṅca paṭicca|| Ghānaṅca paṭicca|| Jivhaṅca paṭicca|| Kāyaṅca paṭicca|||

8 Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotaṅca paṭicca||| Ghānaṅca paṭicca||| Jivhaṅca paṭicca||| Kāyaṅca paṭicca|||

14 Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̄hito <sup>1</sup> hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi <sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyam||  
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyam||  
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyam|| attha-  
samhito yam <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-  
yakoti <sup>4</sup> |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkham Loko ca Seyyo ca|||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Pajānam <sup>5</sup> Upassutiti <sup>6</sup> |||

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā it̄thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tit̄thati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato <sup>7</sup> ||| Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho <sup>8</sup> so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā it̄thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tit̄thati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato|||

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti; S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutim both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariājanam <sup>6</sup> B upasutiti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato<sup>3</sup> Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na<sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| la||<sup>7</sup> Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na<sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti|||

### 115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuvīñṇeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manovīñṇeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> °rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuvīñṇeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> °rajanīyā|||

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati,| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti|||

### 116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ<sup>1</sup> nātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi|||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi|||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi||| Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi||| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi||| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

6 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> nāteyyaṃ ditṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassanta<sup>o</sup> here and there

Ānandam etad avocum||| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi||| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti<sup>1</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||| Tesam no āvuso ambhākam etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu<sup>2</sup> ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmi||| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti|||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko<sup>4</sup> sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno rukkhassa titthato sārāvato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākāpalāse<sup>5</sup> sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>6</sup> evam sampadam idam āyasmantānam satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>7</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha||| So āvuso<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato||| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sārattthako

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °palāso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso



yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti|||

8 Adhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-  
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam  
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma||| Api cāyasmā  
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ  
sabrahmacāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham  
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā  
Anando agarum karitvā ti|||

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhuṅkam manasi karotha bhā-  
sissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum|||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca||| Yam kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
vibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhik-  
khave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam  
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-  
ṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthārena evam<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi|||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>5</sup>  
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
mim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
mim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho avuso|| pe||  
Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññī  
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
mim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmim  
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loko|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omānī always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti|||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhajjeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi||| Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have ñateyyam diṭṭheyam patteyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||| Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipucchimha|||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>1</sup>|| maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi ca taṃ evaṃ eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā<sup>2</sup> taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ||| Eso ceva tassa<sup>3</sup> attho evaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> dhāreyyātha ti|||

### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra<sup>6</sup> me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham [bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpaṇṇo °Anando    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā ; B<sup>2</sup> kho    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup>||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane vedītabbe|| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññāca<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihāram pavīsi||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyasanā vihāram pavītho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>6</sup> Yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamītvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū ye nāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> se instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā° oye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum||| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup>|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>2</sup>||| Tesam no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||| Tesam no avuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum||| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti|||

10-11 Seyyathāpi avuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| la<sup>3</sup>|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum karitvāti|||

12 Tena avuso suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum|||

13 Ayamā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yatha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpa-saññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yatha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi||| Salāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ|| tas-māti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yatha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yatha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yatha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yatha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>3</sup> ti||| Tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ aho si|| Idam kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante aṃhākam etad ahosi|| ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup>|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam|| Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti||

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpaṇṇo<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā ditṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā ditṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°|| Ghāna°|| Jivhāviññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā ditṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> titṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya<sup>3</sup> titṭhato na tamnissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya<sup>5</sup> titṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titṭhato na tamnissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā ditṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho ; B<sup>2</sup> nājjo°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> naajjo° here and further on

<sup>4</sup> tañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho°



119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā||| (yathā purimakam suttantam vitthāretabbo|||<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtana saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Saddhivihāriko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto ti<sup>4</sup> |||

4 Evam etam<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa|| so<sup>6</sup>vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhim<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hināyavattotiti    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo ; B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajivam before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātīti netam tṭhānam vijjati|||

5 So <sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti tṭhānam etaṃ vijjati <sup>2</sup>|||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam <sup>3</sup> enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ <sup>4</sup>|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati|||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā <sup>5</sup> brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṅca vedanam paṭihankhāmi <sup>6</sup> navaṅca vedanam na uppādessāmi <sup>7</sup> yātrā <sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti|||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|||

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāsaveyyuṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vihimsūparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhiṇena passena siha-  
seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno  
utthānasaññam manasikarivā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmam  
paccutthāya caṅkamaena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi  
cittam parisodheti||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indriyesu gutta-  
vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā  
ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

### 121 (8) *Rahula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam  
cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Paripakkā <sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa  
vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā|| yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam  
uttariṃ <sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-  
tacivaram ādāya <sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-  
bhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-  
tesī|| Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisidanaṃ yenandhavanaṃ tenu-  
pasāṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
nisidanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anakāni devatāsahassāni  
Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti <sup>4</sup> || Ajja Bhagavā  
āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatī-  
ti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanāṃ ajjhogahetvā aññata-  
rasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi|| āyasmā pi kho  
Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttari

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Tam kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
khaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkuṣaṃphassaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam piḍaṃ cakkuṣaṃphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃṃ taṃ pi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ  
Dukkhaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ ghaṃṃṃ  
Yam piḍaṃ jivhā saṃphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃ taṃ pi niccaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kāyoṃṃṃ

11 Mano niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
khaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti።። No hetam bhante።።

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti።። Aniccā bhante። pe።።  
Manoviññanam።። Manosamphasso።።

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam። tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vāti።። Aniccam bhante።።

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti።። Duk-  
kham bhante።።

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti።። No hetam bhante።።

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati። yam pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-  
gatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam tasmim pi nibbindati።  
pa።። Jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> nibbindati።። Kāyasmim pi nibbindati።።  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati። yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam  
saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam። tasmim pi  
nibbindati።። Nibbindam virajjati።። virāgā vimuccati።።  
Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti።። Khīnā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti።።

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā።። attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitam abhinandi።። imasmim ca pana veyyakara-  
ṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>1</sup>።። anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ  
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi።።። Yam  
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti።።።

### 122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-  
yojanañ ca።። tam suṇātha።።።

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamam saṃyojanam|||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā||| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā||| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā||| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā||| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā|||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā<sup>1</sup> dhammā||| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam ti|||

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānam|||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkave upādāniyā dhammā||| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānam ti|||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>|||

Tassuddānam<sup>4</sup>|||

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā|||

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>5</sup> ca|||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Samyojanam Upādānam|||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā ; in S<sup>3</sup> there was saṃñojaniyā ; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanam

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokokāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati-Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Hatthigāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhakacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word *gahapati* being put instead of *devānam inda*

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

### 126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam|||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī|||

### 127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca||| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhādrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajjivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī|||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattīsū mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbam      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> anaki<sup>o</sup> both here and further on



tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatthapethāti||| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti|||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti||| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti|||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsam naharu atthī atthimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaṅṅam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti||| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentīti|||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaram<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaram hoti||| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmīti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati||| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagini<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times                      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>o</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omiñjam                      <sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>                      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissāmīti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentī||

8 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpam divvā mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyivā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyivā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||<sup>1</sup> addhānam ca āpādentī||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitam cidam<sup>2</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhādrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam caranti addhānam ca āpādentī||

10 Aham pi<sup>4</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmim samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuram<sup>5</sup> pavisāmi|| ativiya maṃ<sup>6</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| yasmiṅca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> eśevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepuram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam cā bhikkhusaṅgham ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gantanti|||

### 128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamaṃ|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>|||

Ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamaṃ|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-tam Ānandam etad avoca||| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 dakkhantīti as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1</sup>-3, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvātā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturāsā ca manāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturāsā ca amanāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturāsā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāvīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā manovīññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvātā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭṭhāniyam ; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasānkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti cakkhuviññānam sukhavedaniyam||<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāṭṭhāniyam<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam sukhave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte ; B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakāni ; B<sup>2</sup> Hālidakāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhakāni

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats °vedaniyam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ|| sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

### 131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane<sup>2</sup> Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā<sup>3</sup> |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā<sup>3</sup>|||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

### 132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakaṭṭhe araṅṅe<sup>4</sup>kuṭikāyaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogire

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o<sup>o</sup>kalā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṅṅa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhāraṇā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araṇṇakūṭikā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāya<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni<sup>2</sup> karonti<sup>3</sup>|| Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4</sup> bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratākānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca|| Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi||

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatarā ahesuṃ||  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni||  
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodham|| 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ||  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>8</sup>||  
gottena mattā visamam caranti|| 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā<sup>9</sup>||  
virajjhamānā<sup>10</sup> tasathāvaressu||  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā||  
supineva<sup>11</sup> laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā māṇavā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> japā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍo      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> virujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājinam jatāpaṅko||  
 mantā silabbatam tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkam <sup>3</sup> daṇḍā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vaṇṇā <sup>5</sup> ete brāhmaṇānam||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||  
 vippassannam anāvilam||  
 akhilam <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena  
 Lohicco brāhmano tenupasaṅkamim̐su|| upasaṅkamitvā  
 Lohiccā brāhmaṇam etad avocum̐|| Yagghe bhavaṃ  
 jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante <sup>8</sup>  
 ekamsena apavadati paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi <sup>9</sup> anatta-  
 mano||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na  
 kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ yo ham aññadatthu māṇa-  
 vakānam yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkosey-  
 yam <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyam|| yaṃ nūnāham upasaṅkamitvā  
 puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi sad-  
 dhim̐ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup>  
 pāpāsinānañca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṅka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni; S<sup>3</sup> has nāni; but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilam <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me; S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyam



mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāniyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohico brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca||| Āgamamsu nu<sup>1</sup> khvidha bho Kaccāna ambhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti|||

Āgamamsu khvidha<sup>2</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti|||

Ahu pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim<sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>4</sup>|||

Ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti|||

Yathā katham pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>6</sup>|||

Siluttamā pubbatarā ahesum  
te brāhmaṇā ye purānaṃ saranti|||  
pe||  
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti|||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti|||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā<sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa <sup>1</sup> te  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na <sup>2</sup> niruj-  
jhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghā-  
yitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā||

15 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhi-  
muccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitāya  
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññā-  
vimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti||

16 Evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna  
yāvañcidam bhotā <sup>3</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno <sup>4</sup>  
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto|| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti <sup>5</sup> bha-  
vam Kaccāno āha|| kittavatā nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta-  
dvāro hotīti||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati||  
upatṭhitāya satiyā <sup>6</sup> ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti||

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghā-  
yitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā||

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhi-  
muccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitāya satiyā ca  
viharati appamānacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut-  
tim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

24 Evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti||

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) ṭṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakate upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

### 133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-  
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam  
Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca||| Adhi-  
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākaṃ<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-  
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukā ārohitvā uce-  
āsane nisīditvā sisam oḅuṅṅhitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Udāyim  
etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhāvissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā sad-  
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya san-  
dassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito  
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-  
maṇī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam  
brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo  
Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> āyasmākaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> okuṅṅhitā ; B<sup>1-2</sup> oḅuṅṅhitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-  
punnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetitī|||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsana viharam<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā uce  
āsane nisiditvā sisam oḅuṇṭhitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravati|||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam  
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam bhotitī<sup>6</sup> kho so māṇavako Verahaccanigottāya  
brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhākam<sup>7</sup> ācariyabhariyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena|||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaḅivaram ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi|||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi|||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce  
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad  
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpenti|||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit samaṇa

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okuṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotitī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākam ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya<sup>o</sup>

kham na paññāpentī|| la|| Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpentī|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpentī|| la|| Manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpentī|| manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham  
na paññāpentī||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam  
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya  
paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūhassa vā maggam ācik-  
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto  
rūpāni dakkhintīti|| evam eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapari-  
yāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham ayya<sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam<sup>2</sup>  
Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhik-  
khusaṅghañca|| upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajja-  
tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

Gahapativaggo tatiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito||

Hālidako<sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā||

Lohico Verahaccānī<sup>6</sup>||

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-  
hannāma Sakkānam<sup>7</sup> nigame<sup>8</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Nāham  
bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante ; S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyinaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidbako ; S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko ; S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Verahaccayati ; B<sup>2</sup> occavāti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakyānam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena|| abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āradham hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>4</sup>|| passaddho kāyo asāradho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā<sup>o</sup> kāya<sup>o</sup>||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āradham hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup>|| passaddho kāyo asāradho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (?); S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup> katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhī<sup>o</sup> oāyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamuttā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apammuttā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddhaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva va vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā|| rūpavipariṇāma virāganīrodhā dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariṭṭha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always



devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
vipariṇānavirāganirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho  
rūpānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādina-  
vaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito|| <sup>1</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāganirodhā  
sukhaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādanca ādina-  
vaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāganirodhā <sup>3</sup> sukho <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā <sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati <sup>6</sup>|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammata||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammataṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi <sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanaṃ <sup>8</sup>||  
paccanīkam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam <sup>9</sup>|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājanam <sup>10</sup>|| sammulhettha <sup>11</sup> avid-  
dasu||  
nivutānam <sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukhaṃ ; B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga°

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sākho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti; S<sup>3</sup> yāvamttthīti vuccatī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanaṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passataṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā°; B<sup>1-2</sup> passa° duvijānam

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nivitānam

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko passatam idha||  
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa <sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi <sup>2</sup>||  
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo <sup>3</sup> susambud-  
dho <sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati||  
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-  
muditā|| rūpaviparinānavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā|||  
Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
pariṇānavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti|||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo  
na rūparato na rūpasamudito|| <sup>5</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgani-  
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito <sup>5</sup>|| dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti|||

### 137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Kiñca bhikkhave na  
tumhākaṃ|||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> magā°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhavayogānu°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °budho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim̄ Jetavane tīnakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti|||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam||| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|||

### 138 (5) Palāsina 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha||| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim̄ Jetavane tīnakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti|||

### 139 (6) Hetunā ajjhatta 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamvopahīnam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotam||| Ghānam||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati|| la||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhik-  
khave<sup>1</sup> mano kuto nicco bhavissati||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-  
bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati|||  
Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-  
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī<sup>1</sup>||

Devadahavaggo catuttho<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup>||

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha<sup>3</sup>||

Agayha<sup>4</sup> dve honti<sup>5</sup> Palāsinā<sup>6</sup>||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup>||

Duve<sup>7</sup> ajjhatta-bāhirāti<sup>1</sup>||

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṅca paṭipadam<sup>1</sup> tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti<sup>8</sup>||

3 Katamam bhikkhave purānakammam<sup>9</sup>||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purānakammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyam datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhā purānakammam<sup>10</sup> abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyā datṭhabbā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Mano purānakammam<sup>11</sup> abhisāṅkhato abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo<sup>12</sup>||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purānakammam<sup>1</sup>||

4 Katamaṅca bhikkhave navakammam<sup>13</sup>|| Yam kho bhikkhave etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam<sup>1</sup>||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho<sup>1</sup>|| Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa<sup>14</sup> nirodhā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagayha; B<sup>2</sup> saṅgayha; B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> hoti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsinam; B<sup>1</sup> ma (B<sup>2</sup> pa-)ṇasinā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho

<sup>8</sup> sādhu-kam<sup>o</sup> oti is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāṇam<sup>o</sup> always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kammā <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kammo

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit Sotam . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navam kammam always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyakammam vacikammam manokammam

vimuttim<sup>1</sup> phusati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave kamma-  
nirodho ||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
padā ||

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sam-  
mādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto  
sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
padā ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakam-  
maṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā  
kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave sathārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ  
hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup>  
tam mayā ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jhāyatha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mā pamādattha<sup>6</sup> mā pacchāvippa-  
tisārino ahuvattha || Ayam vo<sup>7</sup> amhākam<sup>8</sup> anusāsanti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēsis-  
sāmi || taṃ sunātha || pa || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbā-  
nasappāyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadā ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati ||  
Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti passati ||  
Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-  
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati || tam pi Aniccanti  
passati ||

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati ||  
Jivhāviññāṇam aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kammaṃ (kampam)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāya always

passati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti|||

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa||| katamā ca sā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati|| la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit sā



samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā anattāti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhum asukham vā tam pi anattāti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

### 149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuvīññānam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano<sup>1</sup>||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti||

### 150 (6) Anterasi

3 Anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
vussati anācariyakam||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ  
na phāsuṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako<sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa<sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti || tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>7</sup> ti vuccati|| Te<sup>8</sup> naṃ  
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti naṃ<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti|| tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| la||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ  
sutvā|| ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-  
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>10</sup>  
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>; add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyāssa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko; S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānte°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti naṃ

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati|| te nam<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācaranti nam<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsum viharati||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ divvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na nam<sup>6</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na nam<sup>11</sup> samudācaranti na samudācaranti nam<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati<sup>12</sup> anācariyakam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti ; the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before ; S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko ; B<sup>2</sup> sānteo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenatam                      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti nam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko                      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following nam ; S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole                      <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti                      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na nam samudācaranti ; missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsum viharatīti||

### 151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkhasa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam avuso<sup>2</sup> dukkham yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti||

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaḍo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaḍo|| yam pariyaḍam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya|| pe|| aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| Yantam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti||

Evam bhante||

Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>4</sup>|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmīti always      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam      <sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| ditthinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante|||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti|||

Evam bhante|||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyaḥo|| yam pariyaḥam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

### 153 (9) Indriya

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti|||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti nānaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> udayabbayā°

## 154 (10) Kathika

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamaññi peññi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaññi Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittavatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotiññi

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam desetiññi Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāyaññi Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiññi Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāyaññi Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimutto hotiññi Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyaññi

5-8 Sotamññi Ghānamññi Jivhāññi Kāyaññi

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam desetiññi Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāyaññi Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiññi Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāyaññi Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimutto hotiññi Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyatiññi 3

Navapurānavaggo pañcamo 4 ññi

Tassuddānamññi

Kammam cattāri 5 Sappāyaññi Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā 6 ññi Atthinukhopariyāyoññi Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti 7 ññi

Tatra Vagguddānamññi 8

Yogakkhemi ca Loko caññi 9 Gahapati Devadahena caññi Navapurānena paññāsamññi tatiyam tena vuccatīti 10 ññi

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

2 S<sup>3</sup> add ya between the lines

3 S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

4 After the uddānam in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā-)riya

6 S<sup>1-3</sup> °atthikā

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te°

8 Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

9 S<sup>1-3</sup> °khemañca lokañca

10 S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

## PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccam̐ yeva bhikkhave cakkhum̐ Aniccanti passati||  
sāyam̐<sup>1</sup> hoti sammādit̐hi|| sammāsampassam̐ nibbindati  
nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
Nandirāgakkhayā cittam̐ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Aniccam̐ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam̐ Aniccanti  
passati|| ghānam̐ Aniccanti passati|| jivham̐<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti  
passati|| kāyam̐ Aniccanti passati||

8 Aniccam̐ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam̐ Aniccanti  
passati|| sāyam̐ hoti sammādit̐hi|| sammāpassam̐ nibbin-  
dati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
Nandirāgakkhayā cittam̐ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti pas-  
sati|| sāyam̐ hoti sammādit̐hi|| sammāpassam̐ nibbin-  
dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
Nandirāgakkhayā cittam̐ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭ-  
ṭhabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyam̐ hoti sammādit̐-  
ṭhi|| sammāpassam̐ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo  
rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam̐  
suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum̐ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| cakkha-  
niccatam̐<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam̐ samanupassatha|| Cakkhum̐  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicca-  
tam̐<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam̐ samanupassanto cakkhusmim̐ pi  
nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-  
khayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam̐ suvimuttanti vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuaniccatam̐



4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti||

#### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 4*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potṭhabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti||

#### 159 (5) *Jivakambavane 1*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|||

### 160 (6) Jivakambavane 2

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la|||

3 Paṭisallāṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manovīññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallinassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyatīti||

### 161 (7) *Koṭṭhiko* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccam||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhaviññānam aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotam|| Ghānam||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā|| Jivhāviññānam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā aniccā|| Manoviññānam aniccam|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccam tatra te chando pahātaboti||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko 2*

2-3 Atha kho la vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup>

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ

4 Cakkhū kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhādukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo pe Mano samphasso Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika 3*

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

4 Cakkhū kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo la

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā anattā Manovīññāṇaṃ Manosamphasso Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho<sup>o</sup> odesetu —pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam. pe|| tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo. ||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti. ||

### 164 (10) *Micchādītṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādītṭhi pahiyatīti. ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahiyati. rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahiyati. cakkhuvinnāṇam aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahiyati. cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahiyati. pa. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahiyati. ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādītṭhi pahiyatīti. ||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca. || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyādītṭhi pahiyatīti. ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyādītṭhi pahiyati. rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyādītṭhi pahiyati. cakkhuvinnāṇam dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyādītṭhi pahiyati. cakkhusamphassam dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyādītṭhi pahiyati. la. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukkham vā. tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyādītṭhi pahiyati. ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādītṭhi pahiyatīti. ||

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in S<sup>1</sup>-3 by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatī||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññānam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatī<sup>2</sup>||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jīvakambavane dve<sup>3</sup>||

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti||

## CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (atthārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccāṃṃṃ Kāyo aniccoṃṃṃ

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbotiṃṃṃ

(2) Chandena 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃṃṃṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃ Sotaṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbotiṃṃṃṃ

(3) Chandena 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃṃṃṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ Sotaṃ aniccaṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃṃ

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbotiṃṃṃṃṃ

168 (4-6) Chandena 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃ Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃṃṃṃṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃ

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā dukkhāṃṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃṃṃ

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccaṃ||

4 Kūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khave dukkham||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||



**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**173** (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco atīto||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhiti nānam hoti|| Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kaṭam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco anāgato||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti||

**174** (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam  
paccuppannam... Sotam... Ghānam...

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā... Kāyo...  
Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno...

9 Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**175** (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccup-  
pannam... Sotam... Ghānam...

6-8 Jivhā anattā... Kāyo... Mano atito anāgato paccup-  
panno...

9 Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**176** (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...  
Saddā... Gandhā... Rasā... Phoṭṭhabbā... Dhammā  
aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā...

9 Evam passam... la... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti...

**177** (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...  
Saddā... Gandhā... Rasā... Phoṭṭhabbā... Dhammā  
dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...

9 Evam passam... la... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**178** (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...  
Saddā... Gandhā... Rasā... Phoṭṭhabbā... Dhammā  
anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...

9 Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**179** (37) *Yadanicca (atthārasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam... Yad aniccam

tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃ Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

4-7 Sotam aniccamṃṃṃ Ghānam aniccamṃṃṃ Jivhā  
aniccāṃṃṃ Kāyo aniccoṃṃṃ

8 Mano anicco atitoṃ yad aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ  
dukkham tad anattāṃ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attātiṃṃṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

9 Evam passamṃ peṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiṃṃṃ

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatamṃ yad aniccam  
tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attātiṃ evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

4-7 Sotam aniccamṃṃṃ Ghānam aniccamṃṃṃ Jivhā anic-  
cāṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃ

8 Mano anicco anāgatoṃ yad aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

9 Evam passamṃ bhikkhaveṃ peṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātītiṃṃṃ

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannamṃ yad  
aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yad  
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃ  
evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

4-7 Sotamṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃ Jivhāṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃ

8 Mano anicco paccuppannoṃ yad aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

9 Evam passamṃ peṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātītiṃṃṃ

**180** (40–42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhutam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4–7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno|| Yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**181** (43–45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4–7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paccuppanno|| Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**182** (46–48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| Yam dukkham tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4–7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**183** (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti||

**184** (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**185** (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||  
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniccaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||  
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkhaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Sotaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Ghānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
Jivhā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyo<sup>5</sup> || Mano dukkho<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pe<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

186 (58) *Bāhira (tayo)* 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā dukkhā<sup>6</sup> ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

Chandenatṭhārasā<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> ||

Atitena ca dve<sup>4</sup> nava<sup>5</sup> ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā<sup>6</sup> vuttā<sup>7</sup> ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā<sup>7</sup> ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto<sup>8</sup> ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opeyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atṭhā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā; S<sup>3</sup> ṇavā; B<sup>2</sup> na || pa ||    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atṭhā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattaṃ    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānaṃ

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego|| yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvaṭṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego|| Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego|| yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ||  
saūmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> duttaram accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> orāsīm; S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari; B<sup>2</sup> attani always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummiṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvaṭṭhaṃ always    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmanīpajā<sup>1</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>2</sup> tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>3</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti<sup>4</sup> ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmu pasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmanīpajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 189 (9) Bālisiko

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā|| so imam samuddam sagāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> duttarāram<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi||  
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya||  
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti<sup>10</sup>||  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam<sup>12</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S<sup>1-3</sup> gulāguṇḍikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgahaṃ      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayaṃ      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaraṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samāṇam eti; B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamena



taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya|| evaṃ hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso<sup>2</sup> bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamism anayāya sattānam vyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāṇinam||| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā| tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>4</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā<sup>o</sup> °rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>5</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya<sup>6</sup> titṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa|| abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā<sup>o</sup> °rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya titṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa|| abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti||

### 190 (4) *Khīrarukkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hiso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaḷiso; S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baḷiso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> la)baḷiso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aj<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pari-yādiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno|| la||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pari-yādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako|| tam enam puriso tiṅhāya kuṭhāriyā<sup>6</sup> yato<sup>7</sup> yato abhindeyya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya khīranti||

Evam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthīti||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pari-yādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.; B<sup>1-2</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only; further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; the other MSS. abhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>1</sup> pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiñhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti; S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1,2</sup> milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti||

### 191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhito as usual

samyojanam||| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kotṭhika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo<sup>1</sup> odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena<sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| na pi<sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena<sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>4</sup> tam tattha samyojanam||| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso<sup>5</sup> rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rūpā vā<sup>6</sup> cakkhussa samyojanam<sup>7</sup>|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha<sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso ; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidaṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| pa|| Mano vā avuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ||

7 Iminā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhārasānam samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijānāti

manasā dhammam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| su-  
muttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena veditabbam||  
yathā na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa  
samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-  
jati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||| Na sotam||  
Na ghānam||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā  
jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca  
uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na kāyo|||  
Na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa  
samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāma-  
bhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-  
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi||  
sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam  
nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-  
mantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso  
Ānanda cakkhum rupānam samyojanam rūpā cakkhussa  
samyojanam|| pa|| jivhā rasānam samyojanam rasā  
jivhāya samyojanam|| pa||| mano dhammānam samyoja-  
nam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam  
na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubha-  
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyo-  
janam|| pa||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā  
jivhāya samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyoja-  
nam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad  
ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha sam-  
yojanam|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho avuso kāḷo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa samyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 193 (7) *Udayi*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā<sup>o</sup> ovitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritam vibhajitam uttānikātam<sup>3</sup> iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam<sup>4</sup> kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam<sup>5</sup> viññānam pi<sup>6</sup> ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritam vibhajitam uttānikātam|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhūviññānanti|||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra                      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always                      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam



Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca<sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa<sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso<sup>3</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārathhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navakam<sup>5</sup> akukkukajātam<sup>6</sup>|| tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °viññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkujajātam; B<sup>2</sup> akkujajātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tatha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evam<sup>5</sup> asamanupassanto<sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimattham|| na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nira-yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimattham|| na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatinaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovatttham      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibbajjeyya ; B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanuo      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva ; B<sup>2</sup> paccattañceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogathitam always      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnam always      <sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nirayam vā tiracchānayanim vā||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evam vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya|| anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya|| ṭhānam etam vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nirayam vā tiracchānayanim vā||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evam vadāmi<sup>1</sup>|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nirayam vā tiracchānayanim vā||

7 Imam khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evam vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttam<sup>3</sup>|| suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham<sup>4</sup> jīvitānam<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphaḷam jīvitānam vadāmi momūham jīvitānam vadāmi<sup>6</sup>|| na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānam vitakkānam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imam khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of imam<sup>o</sup> vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham ; S<sup>3</sup> khumāham <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sottam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṃjam ; B<sup>1</sup> vajjam ; B<sup>2</sup> vajjham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jīvitāya ; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

bhikkhave vañjham jivitanam<sup>1</sup> ādinavam disvā evam vadāmi||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikhati||

Titṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimatṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccam rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññānam aniccam|| cakkhusamphasso anicco|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccam||

9 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimatṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccam saddā aniccā sotaviññānam aniccam sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> anicco|| yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam||

10 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimatṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccam gandhā aniccā ghānaviññānam aniccam ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| la|| tam pi aniccam||

11 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimatṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññānam aniccam jivhāsamphasso anicco|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi aniccam||

12 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimatṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjham (written vajjam) jivitanam is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccam is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tīṭṭhatu tāva suttam|| handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam  
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco|| yam pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| yam pidam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim  
vimuttamhiti ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahma-  
cariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Ayam kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti

### 195 (9) *Hatthapādupama* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam paññā-  
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam<sup>2</sup> paññāyati|| kucchismim sati  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham||  
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukham dukkham|| pa|| manasmim sati manosāmphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham<sup>3</sup>||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanam na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇam na paññāyati||  
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
pidam. . . .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samīñjana<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> samañchana<sup>o</sup> both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add|| la||

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham  
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati||  
pa||| Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti|||

### 196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti<sup>1</sup> ||  
pādesusati<sup>o</sup> omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam  
sukham dukkhanti|||

Samudda-vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>3</sup> |||

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko<sup>4</sup> ||

Khīrarukkheṇa Koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup> ||

Kāmabhū Udāyī<sup>6</sup> ceva||

Ādittena ca atthamam||

Hatthapādupamā duve<sup>7</sup> |||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī<sup>8</sup> |||

## CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAŪCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsīviso*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam|| pa|| āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||| 9

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghora-  
visā||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo|| tam enam<sup>11</sup> evam vadeyyum|||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bāḷisako; S<sup>3</sup> bāḷisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvēti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> enam; S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup>  
 kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup> || yadā  
 ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam ugga-  
 tejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati ||  
 tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> mara-  
 ṇamattam vā dukkham || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ  
 tam karohīti || ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisā-  
 nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha ||  
 tam enam vadeyyuṃ || || Ime te ambho purisa pañca-  
 vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>4</sup> yattheva  
 nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti || yan te  
 ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti || ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisā-  
 nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadha-  
 kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam  
 enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho  
 antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubad-  
 dho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tattheva<sup>7</sup> siro pātessāmi-  
 ti<sup>8</sup> || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti || ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisā-  
 nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadha-  
 kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa  
 vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so  
 passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya  
 rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-  
 kaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya  
 tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya ||  
 tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || || Idāni ambho purisa imam  
 suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā<sup>9</sup> vadhissanti<sup>10</sup> || yan te  
 ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nigacchasi ; S<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> passissati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pātessatīti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> siro vapatissāmīti

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmaghātā ; S<sup>1</sup> corāghātā ; S<sup>3</sup> coraghātā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhito pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhito chatthassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhito corānam gāmaghātakānam<sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāranī uttāraresetuvā<sup>2</sup> aparāpāraṅgamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam natthica<sup>3</sup> nāvā santāranī uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṅgamanāya||| Yam nūnāham tiṇakattha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkadḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno<sup>4</sup> sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kattha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkadḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyya||| tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo|||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayam cettha<sup>5</sup> attho|||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave caturnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcarnetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chattho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6</sup> ajjhattikānam adhivacanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oghātānam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ



chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati. ||

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adhvācanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la|| ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu. ||

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup> oghānam adhvācanam|| kāmogghassa bhavogghassa diṭṭhogghassa avijjogghassa. ||

17 Orimam tīram sāsaṅkam sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adhvācanam. ||

18 Pārimam tīram khemam appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adhvācanam. ||

19 Kullān ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhangikassa maggassa adhvācanam|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa|| sammāsamādhissa<sup>3</sup> ||

20<sup>4</sup> Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adhvācanam. ||

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adhvācanam ti. ||

### 198 (2) Rato

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati|| yoni<sup>6</sup> cassa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. || Katamehi tīhi. || Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup> || bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto. ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| samādhī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭheceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhihā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>1</sup>|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhihā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>2</sup> yutto assa<sup>3</sup> odhasatapatodo<sup>4</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho<sup>5</sup> yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo<sup>6</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>8</sup> pi||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyaṇaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati|| saṃyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> upasamāya sikkhati|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

6 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>10</sup>|| yātrā<sup>11</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvāssaveyyuṃ    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhastā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovariantā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakaṃ    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi<sup>o</sup> hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya<sup>1</sup> || seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya<sup>3</sup> || || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi na vaṇam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti || ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti || ||

8 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || || Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || ||

9 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āraddhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti || ||

### 199 (3) *Kummo*

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditīre gocarapasuto ahosi || siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditīre gocarapasuto ahosi || ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ<sup>7</sup> || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rohana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaraṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āraddho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> soṇḍipaṅca<sup>o</sup> always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṅhībhūto saṃkasāyati||

5 Singalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasānkami upasānkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> ahosi||  
Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṅcimānam aṅgānam<sup>2</sup> aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup>|| atha singālo kummamhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyanti||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va singālo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭhitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va <sup>1</sup> aṅgāni sake kapāle||  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko||  
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayāno <sup>2</sup> ||  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci <sup>3</sup> ti||

### 200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam <sup>4</sup> viharati  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ  
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho <sup>5</sup> na orimantīraṃ  
 upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati|| na majjhe  
 saṃsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati <sup>6</sup> || na manussagāho <sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati <sup>8</sup> || na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvatṭagāho  
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono  
 samuddapabbhāro|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-  
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-  
 bhāro|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na  
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha|| na pārimantīraṃ upagac-  
 chatha <sup>9</sup> || na majjhe saṃsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha <sup>10</sup> ||  
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha <sup>11</sup> ||  
 na āvatṭagāho hessatha <sup>10</sup> || na antopūti bhavissatha|| evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aheṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno; B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upa<sup>o</sup> okiñci (S<sup>1</sup> cī)      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ayojjhāyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissati; B<sup>2</sup> uharissati always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oggāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe-; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha . . . etha; S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha . . .  
 atha; S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . . . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussītadi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ussāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati; S<sup>1</sup> gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā||| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Kim pārimantīram|| Ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdo<sup>2</sup>|| Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvaṭṭagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti|||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|||

6 Pārimantīran ti kho bhikkhu channam<sup>5</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|||

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanam|||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu gihi saṃsaṭṭho viharati|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho|||

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati|| imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho|||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam|||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃsādo; B<sup>2</sup> saṃsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>6</sup> As before; majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto<sup>1</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca||  
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi|| na pāri-  
mantīram upagacchāmi|| na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi|| na  
thale ussīdissāmi<sup>2</sup> || na maṃ<sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati<sup>4</sup> ||  
na amanussagāho gahissati|| na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati|| na  
antopūti bhavissāmi|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti||

13 Tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti<sup>5</sup> ||  
Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti||

Niyyādeheva<sup>6</sup> tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-  
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Niyyādītā<sup>7</sup> bhante samikā-  
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-  
jaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ|| acirūpasampanno ca  
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho|| pe||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho||

### 201 (5) Dārukkhandho 2

1 Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> || ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-  
yam<sup>9</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandham  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdissāmi; B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi; B<sup>1</sup> ussārissami

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātītā; B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyam

hantam dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti|||

Evam bhante|||

3 Vitthāretabbam|| pe<sup>1</sup> |||

4 Evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasma Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram||| Vitthāretabbo|| pe<sup>4</sup> |||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo||| Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataram saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā<sup>5</sup> vutthānam paññāyati|| ayam vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti|||

### 202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavattavānam<sup>7</sup> Sakyānam<sup>8</sup> navam santhāgāram<sup>9</sup> acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham<sup>10</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena|||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante Kāpilavattavānam Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvuttham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa|| and B<sup>2</sup> sace . . . na orimantīram|| la|| ; see the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa|| ; B<sup>2</sup> || la||

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vutthānam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavattuvāsinam-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāram always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovuttham always



bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||  
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā  
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-  
yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-  
nāṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navam santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-  
mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ  
santharitvā<sup>1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patit-  
tāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum||  
Sabbasantharim santhatam<sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-  
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patittāpito|| telappadīpo  
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya  
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navam santhāgāraṃ  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhā-  
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-  
bhimukho nisīdi|| Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
letvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissā-  
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā<sup>6</sup>|| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam<sup>7</sup> bhittim nissāya  
pacchāmukhā<sup>8</sup> nisidimsu|| Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sake bahudeva  
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-  
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi|| Abhikkantā kho  
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th; B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandha-  
raṇasandhatam santhāgāraṃ santharitvā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh); S<sup>1</sup> omits  
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha-  
raṇasandhatam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālitvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacchim

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi||| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu<sup>2</sup> taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati taṃ aham āyamissāmiti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catuggaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgbātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|||

Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °hina°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṭṭhimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catuggaṇaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpaṃ

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on



bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamsu  
na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibham-  
su na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum  
adhibhamsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā  
bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi||  
Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto  
gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dham-  
mādhibhūto <sup>1</sup> adhibhūto <sup>2</sup> anadhibhū <sup>3</sup>|| adhibhamsu naṃ  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā <sup>4</sup>  
dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmaṇiyā <sup>5</sup>||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
rūpe <sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe <sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati||  
upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yat-  
thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā  
dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiya-  
rūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati  
appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Ayaṃ vuccatā-  
vuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| la||  
anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim  
cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati  
neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||  
pa|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| la|| Manato  
ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ  
na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā <sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rupādhibhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū . .  
instead of adhibhū . . .

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °sālam ; B<sup>1</sup> also without kuṭāgāra<sup>o</sup>

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup> || puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi āraṃmaṇaṃ || la || pacchimāya ce pi nam<sup>4</sup> || uttarāya ce pi nam || dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam || heṭṭhimato ce pi nam || uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi nam || yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi āraṃmaṇaṃ || || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro āraṃmaṇaṃ || pe || manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro āraṃmaṇaṃ ||

17 Evam vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || gandhe bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || || Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>8</sup> || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>9</sup> dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraniye<sup>10</sup> || ||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi || || Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṅca anavassutapariyāyaṅca abhāsīti<sup>12</sup> || ||

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno || samanunño

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattikāṃ<sup>o</sup>                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °limpanā ; B<sup>2</sup> °nelamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhato . . . uparito

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum ; B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto ; B<sup>1</sup> adds kecihi kilesehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayatim<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> °maraṇike

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṃ

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ābhāsīti

sattā ahoṣi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu <sup>1</sup>||

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca <sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho paṇassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>3</sup> hoti|| yathā carantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti <sup>4</sup>||

4 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃssa samudayo iti viññānaṃssa atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā punṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ <sup>6</sup> vitadhūmaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup>|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo|| tam eṇaṃ <sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva <sup>9</sup> kāyaṃ sannāmeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinanduntī||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ṭhitadhūmaṇaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñāṇaṇhi; S<sup>3</sup> has ñāṇatañhi, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti||| Imaṃ khvāham aṅgārakāsūm papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmāmuccā kāmāparilāho so nānuseti|||

6 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>1</sup> hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ<sup>2</sup> dāyaṃ paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhinato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti||| Evam eva<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye<sup>5</sup> kaṇṭako ti|||

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo|||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup>|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamaṇacetaso|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okaṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍa° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṇṭako taṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati, upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>2</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasam santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya<sup>3</sup>|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānam nipāto|| atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>4</sup> hoti|| yathā carantam viharantam<sup>5</sup> abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>6</sup>|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum pavāreyyum Ehi bho<sup>8</sup> puriso kim te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>9</sup>|| kim muṇḍo kapālam<sup>10</sup> anucarasi|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhujjassa puññāni ca karohīti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>11</sup> hīnāyāvattisatīti netam thānam vijjati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> ñi-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho; S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaccakkhāya



12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā|| atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma<sup>2</sup> pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim<sup>4</sup> pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti|||

No etam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Gaṅgā nadī bhante<sup>5</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram<sup>6</sup> || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ṇātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum|| Ehambho<sup>7</sup> purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudhanti kim nu<sup>8</sup> muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattivā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti|| so vata<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati||| Tam kissa hetu|| yam hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāram tathā<sup>10</sup> hināyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati|||

## 204 (8) *Kimsuka*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts mayam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ossāmi      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gangānadim      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oninnā . . . onā . . . pabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho ; B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca ; B<sup>2</sup> tam vata

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvātā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>1</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2</sup> yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānakhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvātā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la|||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho<sup>o</sup> hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban taṃ nirodhadhammar ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvātā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|| ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only; complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho; B<sup>2</sup> khoham always

karaṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso  
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Evaṃ vutte  
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso  
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ  
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Atha  
khvāhaṃ bhante asantutṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-  
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu <sup>2</sup>  
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko adiṭṭhapubbo  
assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅ-  
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso  
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho  
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana  
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa  
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-  
ṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso  
kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam  
purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti||| So  
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-  
thāpi mamsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantutṭho tassa purisassa  
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ  
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinṇasipātiko  
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantutṭho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam  
etad avocaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī  
 tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evaṃ  
 vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
 Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
 seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
 tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam  
 sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup>  
 tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
 dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa  
 dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-  
 naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siṅghaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
 purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
 Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
 taṃ siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ vā-  
 canaṃ niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggam<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya|| pac-  
 chimāya disāya āgantvā siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya  
 disāya āgantvā siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ  
 vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
 mīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake  
 nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-  
 missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam  
 paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
 panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu  
 imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ||  
 mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa anic-  
 cecchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammas-  
 sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-  
 tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siṅghaṃ<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> siṅgha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> nī)yyādetvā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggaṃ

Siggham dūtayugan ti<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-  
netam adhivacanam|||

Nagarasāmīti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivaca-  
nam|||

Majjhe siṅghātako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-  
tānam adhivacanam|| pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhā-  
tuyā vāyodhātuyā|||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam  
adhivacanam|||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgi-  
kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā  
ti|||

### 205 (9) *Vīnā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā  
cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso  
vā moho vā paṭigham<sup>3</sup> vā pi<sup>4</sup> cetaso tato cittam nivāraye<sup>5</sup>||  
Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatībhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-  
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo<sup>6</sup> ca duhitiko ca|| asap-  
purisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||  
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuvīñ-  
ñeyyehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhik-  
khussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| pe||  
manovīññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā  
doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittam nivāraye||  
Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatībhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-  
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-  
sasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||  
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivāraye manovīññey-  
yehi dhammehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham<sup>7</sup> sampannam kiṭṭhā-  
rakkho<sup>8</sup> ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dūteyyayuganti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sappatīgham

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nivareyya always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumaggo always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiṭṭha here only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmagaṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enam<sup>4</sup> kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitam gaṇheyya nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā upari ghatāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitam niggaṇheyya upari ghatāyam suniggahitam niggaṇhetvā daḍḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daḍḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya tam enam kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> suggahitam gaṇheyya|| nāsāyam sugahitam gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitam niggaṇheyya<sup>7</sup>|| upari ghatāya suniggahitam niggaṇhetvā daḍḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daḍḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya||| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā ṭhānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na tam kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daḍḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātam<sup>9</sup> hoti sammujujatam<sup>10</sup> ajjhattam eva san-tiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājahamāhattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddam suṇeyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evam vadeyya||| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otāreyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatāyam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitam niggaṇheyya ; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujitam

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujitam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nam

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo <sup>1</sup> evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||| Eso kho bhante vīnā nāma yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam <sup>2</sup> vīṇam āharathāti||| tassa tam vīṇam āhareyyum|| tam enam evam vadeyyum|| Ayam kho sā bhante vīṇā yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīṇāya tam eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enam vadeyyum Ayam kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati <sup>3</sup> || seyyathidaṃ doniṅca paṭicca cammaṅca paṭicca daṅḍaṅca paṭicca upaveṇāṅ <sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṅ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyam bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so tam vīṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam <sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asakirāyam <sup>6</sup> bho vīṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ <sup>7</sup> kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito <sup>8</sup> ti|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanēsati <sup>9</sup> yāvatā rūpassa gati|| <sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samanēsati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññānaṃ samanēsati yāvatā viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpam samanēsato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam samanēsato yāvatā viññāṇassa gati|| yam pissa tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muṅcāniyo ; B<sup>2</sup> muṅjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> carati ; B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaviṇe ; B<sup>1</sup> upadhirāṇe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palālito ; S<sup>3</sup> palālito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkamant (S<sup>3</sup> ṇṭ) esati further on sammantesati-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatim always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmiti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti|||

### 206 (10) Chapāna

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṅṅakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyyum<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyyum<sup>5</sup>|| evaṃ hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiiyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattāram ayaṅ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evaṃkāri<sup>10</sup> evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṅṅakako ti|| taṃkaṅṅakako ti<sup>11</sup> viditvā samvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo|||

4 Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sēyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṅ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuram gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaṅṅakako ; B<sup>1</sup> okaṅṅa<sup>o</sup> always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyyum <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇi) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyyum <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedī <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . . . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmaṅṅakakoti iti



bandheyya|| sigālam gahevā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkaṭam gahevā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum<sup>1</sup>|| ahi āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam dessāmīti<sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-  
 cheyya sīvathikam<sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmīti || makkaṭo āvincheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho<sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha kho<sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāna-  
 kānam<sup>5</sup> balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvattheyyum<sup>6</sup> anuvi-  
 dhīyeyyum<sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvītā  
 abahulikatā|| tam cakkhu āviñchati<sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa<sup>10</sup>|| mano āviñchati  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā  
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṅca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe<sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe<sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamañacetaso|| taṅca  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°; S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°; S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sivaṭṭhikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pānako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu  
 rasesu —pe—; S<sup>1</sup> āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe; S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharatī  
appamaṇacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā  
nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
ahim gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| samsu-  
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā  
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| daḥhāya rajjuyā  
bandheyya|| daḥhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā daḥhe khile vā  
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave  
chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam go-  
caravisayam āviñcheyyum|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ  
pavekkhāmīti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavek-  
khāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmīti<sup>1</sup>|| kukkuro  
āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya  
sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanam  
pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu  
kilantā|| atha taṃeva khile vā thambhe vā upatittheyyum  
upanisideyyum upanipajjeyyum<sup>2</sup>|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāta||  
taṃ cakkhum nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā  
rūpā na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano  
nāviñchati manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā  
na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Daḥhe khile vā thambhe<sup>5</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-  
gatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etam adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhik-  
khave etam sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-  
sati bahulikāta yānikāta vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā  
susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
ban ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ḍessāmīti ; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasam gaccheyyum

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāni (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhattā assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghi haññamānā<sup>6</sup>||| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>7</sup>|||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> sā<sup>10</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>11</sup>|||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>12</sup> aho<sup>13</sup>||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūhe asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkam devānam indam kaṇṭhe<sup>14</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti<sup>15</sup>||| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi<sup>16</sup>||| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūhe devā jineyyūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>17</sup> asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam devasabhanti<sup>18</sup>|||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana sāṅgāme devā jinissu asurā parāji-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne; S<sup>3</sup> ne

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabrūho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samāṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etam Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etam Bhavissan ti maññitam etam Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitam<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍo maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etam Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add etam

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na <sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ <sup>5</sup>|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Nevasaññīmā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamaṃ <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniñjyamānena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphaṇḍiyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippañcārāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi<sup>o</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsivisavaggo sattamaṃ driven back after the uddānaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruḍ<sup>o</sup>

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo<sup>1</sup> dve Dārukkhandhā<sup>2</sup> Avassuto<sup>3</sup> ||  
Dukkhadhammā Kiṃsukā Viṇā<sup>4</sup> || Chapānā Yavakalapā<sup>5</sup>  
ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Catutthapaṇṇāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā<sup>5</sup> ||  
Samuddo Uragena<sup>6</sup> ca  
Catupaṇṇāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete<sup>7</sup> ||  
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Sukhā<sup>3</sup>  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>4</sup> vedanā<sup>5</sup> || Imā<sup>6</sup>  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

4 Samāhito sampajāno<sup>1</sup> sato buddhassa sāvako<sup>2</sup> ||  
Vedanā capajānāti<sup>3</sup> vedanānañca sambhavam<sup>4</sup> || 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup> maggañca khayagāninam<sup>9</sup> ||  
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> nicchāto parinibbuto ti<sup>11</sup> || 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Sukhā<sup>3</sup>  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>4</sup> || Imā<sup>5</sup>  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> °khandena    <sup>2</sup> °chapanākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadi vā<sup>1</sup> dukkham|| adukkhamasukham  
saha||

Ajjhattaṅca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinam||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passam<sup>3</sup>|| evam tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) Pahānena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo|||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahīnarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitaṅham<sup>8</sup>|| vivat-  
taya<sup>9</sup> samyojanam|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukham vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||  
So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||  
Patighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaññena desitam||  
Tam cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ophussaṅcayam (?); S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassam <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccaṅham; S<sup>3</sup> acchechchiṅhā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasi (S<sup>3</sup> -yi) <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī sampajaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> na riñcati

Tato so vedanā sabbā parijānāti paṇḍito 4

So vedanā pariññāya ditṭhe<sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo

Kāyassa bheda dhammatṭho saṅkham nopeti<sup>3</sup> vedagūti 5

#### 4 (4) *Patāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati<sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ yad idam pātāloti

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati<sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati<sup>7</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena<sup>8</sup> paccupṭṭhāsi<sup>9</sup> gādhañca najjhagā

6 Sutavā ca kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na<sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati<sup>11</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccupṭṭhāsi<sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhagāti

Yo<sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti<sup>14</sup> uppannā vedanā dukkhā<sup>15</sup>

Sārīrikā pañaharā yāhi putṭho pavedhati

Akkandati parodati dubbalo appathāmakō

Na so pātāle<sup>15</sup> paccupṭṭhāsi<sup>16</sup> aṭṭho gādham pi najjhagā<sup>16</sup> 1

<sup>1</sup> ojaññaṇa      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ditṭha always      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> urattālīm<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> pātālaṃ na; S<sup>3</sup> pātāla, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatṭhāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pātālaṃ

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> paccupṭṭhāyi corrected from paccupṭṭhāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the end of the next gāthā



Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhvāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā pānaharā|| yāhi putṭho na vedhati||

Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>2</sup> atho gādhāṃ pi ajjhagāti <sup>3</sup>||

### 5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā <sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso <sup>5</sup> acchejji <sup>6</sup> taṇham vivattayī <sup>7</sup> saṃyojanam sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda <sup>8</sup> || dukkham adakkhi <sup>9</sup> sallato||

adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||

Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇānāti vedanā||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme <sup>10</sup> anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nupeti <sup>11</sup> vedagūti|||

### 6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam vediyati <sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccuṭṭhāsi ; B<sup>2</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . . . being added

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammadasso always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayī ; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayī

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhevadhamme

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup> kim nānā-  
karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā<sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti||

6 Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca  
cetasikaṇ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyum<sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam<sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena<sup>5</sup> vijjheyum|| evaṃ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā<sup>6</sup> vediyati<sup>7</sup>|| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca  
cetasikaṇca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
puṭṭho samāno<sup>8</sup> paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-  
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi<sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham<sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||  
so tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-  
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||  
tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-  
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| duk-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> °dam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit puṭṭho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

khamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijjheyum|| na tam enam<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum<sup>4</sup>|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam enam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāganusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> tamena; S<sup>3</sup> nametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedham vijjheyya; B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyum <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam sallena <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup> paṭighavānam; B<sup>2</sup> paṭighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya <sup>1</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhamā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ <sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||  
ayam ca dhīrassa <sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā <sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sampassato <sup>5</sup> lokam imam pārañca||  
itthassa dhammā na mathenti <sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
anitthato no paṭighātam <sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā <sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padaṃ <sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||  
sammā pajānāti <sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti|||

### 7 (7) *Gelaṇṇa* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> na veṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭighānaṃ <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte <sup>3</sup> dhammesu <sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite <sup>5</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno <sup>6</sup> hoti ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho <sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apāṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā—; S<sup>3</sup> —citte cittā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>1</sup> vedanāya rāgānusayo <sup>2</sup> so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaticca, kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| So kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahiyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaticca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca, ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca <sup>3</sup> aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca <sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup>|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni<sup>4</sup> sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca tela-padipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 8 (8) *Gelañña* 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>o</sup>

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe<sup>1</sup>|| kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> which are much more complete



10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā|||

4 Katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup>||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati<sup>4</sup>||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati<sup>5</sup>||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā<sup>4</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati<sup>5</sup>||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tājā tājā vedanā uppajjanti|| tājassa tājassa phassassa nirodhā tājā tājā vedanā nirujjhatīti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vūpasamati always

<sup>3</sup> The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅghattātassasamodhānā

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (although S<sup>3</sup> do not repeat the last tājā); B<sup>1-2</sup> have °tajjamphassampaticca tājā vedanā uppajjati|| tājassaphassassanirodhā tājā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasaḡāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> |||  
 Tassuddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> |||  
 Samādhī Sukhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena||  
 Pātālaṃ <sup>4</sup> Daṭṭhabbena||  
 Sallaṭṭhena ca Gelaññāṃ <sup>5</sup>||  
 Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassaṃmūlakā ti...

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
 saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca||| Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-  
 linassa evam cetaso parivisaḡo udapādi||| Tisso vedanā  
 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-  
 sukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā||| Vut-  
 taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
 dukkhasmin ti|| kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya  
 bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā  
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā||| Vuttaṃ kho pane-  
 taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ <sup>7</sup> taṃ dukkhasmin  
 ti|| taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva  
 aniccatāṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
 dukkhasmin ti|| taṃ kho <sup>8</sup> panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-  
 rānaṃ yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḡāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallaṃ gilañño <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> añicā; B<sup>2</sup> añiccaṃ

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between  
 the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam<sup>1</sup>  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yam kiñci vedayitaṃ tam dukkhas-  
min ti||<sup>1</sup>

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārā-  
nam nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa  
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitak-  
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa  
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assā-  
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanam samā-  
pannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanam  
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti||  
ākīñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaññā  
niruddhā hoti|| nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa  
ākīñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññavedayita-  
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā  
honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso  
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam<sup>2</sup> vūpa-  
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā  
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavi-  
cārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-  
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khināsa-  
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||  
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ  
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānaṃ  
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam  
jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-  
tham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have (from yeva) khayadhammā-  
nam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yam kiñci vedayitaṃ tam dukkhas-  
minti tam kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānam  
yeva vayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yam kiñci veda-  
yitaṃ tam dukkhasminti tam kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammam (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-)  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yam kiñci vedayitaṃ tam dukkhasminti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti|||

## 12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti|| puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti|| uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sitā pi vātā vāyanti|| uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>1</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>|| dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhama-sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu|| puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā|| 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sitā uṇhā ca ekadā|| adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup> || 2 ||

tatheviasmim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā|| sukhadukkhāsamūppatti|| adukkhāmasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaṇo nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup>|| tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya ditṭhe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo|| kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti<sup>10</sup> vedagūti|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā  
<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū                      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti                      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māluto  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajaṇam na riñcāti    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca  
<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ditṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> ditṭha                      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam 2*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pe|| adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti||  
Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda  
nā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi  
vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppaj-  
jantīti||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram|| Tattha pu-  
ratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| pacchimāya  
disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā  
vāsam kappenti|| dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsam kappenti||  
Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā  
vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā  
pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave  
imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi  
vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| aduk-  
khamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmīsā pi dukkhā  
vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmīsā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā  
uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati|| nirāmisā  
pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi adukkhamas-  
ukhā vedanā uppajjantīti||<sup>3</sup>

15 (5) *Santakam 1*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā||  
katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph S<sup>1,3</sup> intermingle sāmīsā nirāmisā in  
this manner : sāmīsā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup>|| nirāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup>|| sāmīsā  
pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup>|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> etc.

vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo<sup>1</sup> ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi<sup>3</sup> akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanaśaṅṅhā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiṇcaṅṅhāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇācāyatanaśaṅṅhā paṭippassaddhā hoti<sup>4</sup>|| nevaśaṅṅhānāśaṅṅhāyatanam samāpannassa ākiṇcaṅṅhāyatanaśaṅṅhā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam<sup>o</sup> as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (ṃ being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭippassaddhi      <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 16 (6) Santakam 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko <sup>1</sup> ādinavo|| kim <sup>1</sup> nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva <sup>2</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhu kam manasi karohi bhāsissāmiti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la|| <sup>3</sup> khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 17 (7) Atthaka 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>4</sup>|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup>|| phassanirodhā<sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhī||| Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam|||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto|||

Pathamaṃ jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe||| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti|||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la||| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti|||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo||| Pathamaṃjhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti||| Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti|||

### 18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā



3 Ekam antam nisinno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo||| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimam suttantam evaṃ vitthāretabham —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇitesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim̐ esā paṇīte sukhe <sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim̐ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhi <sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum|| na paṇāsakkhi <sup>4</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imam̐ kathāsallāpam||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam̐ nisīdi|| Ekam antam̐ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahoṣi kathāsallāpo <sup>5</sup> tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva <sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi|| santam̐ ca paṇānanda pariyāyam Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇītesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhi; B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santamyeva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo|||<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihi vitudentā viharissanti||| Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti|||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca||| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| la|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā||| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ|||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā<sup>6</sup> sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisamvedentī ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu||| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca<sup>7</sup> paṇitatarāñca|| katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāñca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it : tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyenedesite

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīrodanī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ceva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītarañca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|||

14 Ye kho Ananda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti<sup>1</sup> || yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamañ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca<sup>3</sup> |||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti idaṃ nesāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedī ; S<sup>3</sup> °vediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataram ca paṇītataram ca|| katamaṃ <sup>1</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataram ca paṇītataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto <sup>2</sup> ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ <sup>3</sup> nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ <sup>4</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam <sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataram ca paṇītatarāṇca|||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ <sup>6</sup> sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ <sup>7</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataram ca paṇītataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto ; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto) <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā ; S<sup>1</sup> katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitatarāñ ca||| Katamam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup> tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūti||| Evam vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu<sup>4</sup> vacaniyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>5</sup> sukham tam tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|||

## 20 (10) Bhikkhuna

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chatimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi<sup>7</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasminti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāyati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yahim yahim

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kaṅkham<sup>1</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-  
maññaṃ<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam  
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-  
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ  
sūbhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānis-  
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham  
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>3</sup> añ-  
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| la|| 5

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññā-  
titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitaniro-  
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||  
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evaṃ vādino bhik-  
khave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na  
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>7</sup> vedanaṃ sandhāya su-  
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>8</sup> taṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpeti||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogataṃ dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Aṭṭhakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṅgo ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oaññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khīrodati°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhaṃ yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yahim yahim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> taṃ once; S<sup>3</sup> naṃ naṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rahogata dveva

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhagānaṃ ca°; B<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha; B<sup>2</sup> dha

## CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivaka<sup>4</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti|| yaṃ ca sāmam nātam<sup>5</sup> tam ca atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammatam tam ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| pe||

6 Vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sivako always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmāññātam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati always      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca



11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam <sup>1</sup> Sīvaka <sup>2</sup> veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi <sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattam yathā-kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-ditthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yam ca sāmam nātam tam ca atidhāvanti yam ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmīti|||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbajako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti|||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
visamaṃ opakkamikam <sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena atthamī ti <sup>5</sup>|||

## 22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā <sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthami; B<sup>2</sup> atthamīti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>1</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>1</sup> ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>1</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>1</sup> ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā<sup>1</sup> || cakkhusamphassajā vedanā<sup>1</sup> || pa<sup>1</sup> || manosamphassajā vedanā<sup>1</sup> || imā vuccanti cha vedanā<sup>1</sup> ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>1</sup> || cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā<sup>1</sup> || ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>1</sup> || cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>2</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā<sup>1</sup> || imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>3</sup> ||

10 Katamā<sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>5</sup> || Atitā chattimsa vedanā<sup>1</sup> || anāgatā chattimsavedanā<sup>1</sup> || paccuppannā chattimsavedanā<sup>1</sup> || imā vuccanti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>7</sup> || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkhami<sup>1</sup> || pe<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> || katamo<sup>8</sup> vedanā<sup>9</sup> nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekkhorā; S<sup>3</sup> upekkhāupavicārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geḡa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave<sup>o</sup>vedanā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasatam<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsataṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagaminī paṭipadā|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| yā<sup>1</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

## 24 (4) Pubbeñḍanam

2 Pubbe<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānīrodho katamā vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇan ti|||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi|||

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|||

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|||

7 Ayam vedanānīrodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbeva

8 Ayam vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayam vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

10 Ayam vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

11 Idam vedanāya <sup>1</sup> nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādīti|||

### 25 (5) Bhikkhūna

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā <sup>2</sup>|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

### 26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavam ca nissaraṇam ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti <sup>3</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oñirodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā 2*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi kecī bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||

28 (8) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā 3*

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||| Atthi sāmīsamaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisamaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataramaṃ sukhaṃ||| Atthi sāmīsā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā||| Atthi sāmīsō vimokkho atthi nirāmisō vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho|||

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti||| Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā||| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa ; S<sup>3</sup> sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pītiṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pītiṃṃṃ

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pītiṃṃṃ Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pītiṃṃṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pītiṃṃṃ

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhamṃṃṃ Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇāṃ katamā pañcaṃṃṃ Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyāṃ peṃṃ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyāṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇāṃ yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassaṃṃṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sāmisaṃ sukhamṃṃṃ

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhamṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedetiṃṃ yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhamṃṃṃ

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataram sukhamṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamāca

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dutiya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmīsā upekkhā||| Pañcime  
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhaviññeyyā  
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||  
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmapasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-  
kāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe  
paticca uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā  
upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā||| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ  
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā||| Yā<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmīso vimokkho||| Rūpa-  
patisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmīso|| pe||| Arūpapatisaṃyutto  
vimokkho nirāmisō|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> nirāmisataro  
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho ti||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|||<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>6</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmisō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṭarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam

Sīvaka<sup>1</sup> Atthasata<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||  
 Pubbeñāṇaṅca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||  
 Suddhikaṅca<sup>3</sup> nirāmisā ti||

Vedanāsamyuttam niṭṭhitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca<sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa<sup>5</sup> na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo<sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sivakam Atthasatam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sīvakatthasatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakaṅca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) ; S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantāmanāpo here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca



pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi <sup>1</sup> ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa <sup>2</sup> labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

### 3 (3) *Avenika*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo <sup>3</sup> va <sup>4</sup> samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī <sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dahāro ; B<sup>1</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 *Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati*<sup>1</sup> || *katamehi tihi* ||

3 *Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṅhasamayam maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ*<sup>2</sup> *ajjhāvasati* || *Majjhantikasamayam*<sup>3</sup> *issāpariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* || *Sāyaṅhasamayam kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* ||

4 *Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* ||

## (ANURUDDHO I KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 *Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami* || *pe* ||

3 *Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca* || *Idhāham bhante mātugāmaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ nussakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ* || *Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 *Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* || *katamehi pañcahi* ||

5 *Assaddho ca hoti* || *ahiriko ca hoti* || *anottāpī ca hoti* || *kodhano ca hoti* || *duppañño ca hoti* ||

6 *Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upapajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāraṃ always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup>

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>|||

### 6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti|||

### 7 (3) Issukī

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti|||

### 8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1-3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

**9 (5) *Aticārī***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapaj-  
jati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti|||

**10 (6) *Dussīlam***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

**11 (7) *Appassuto***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

**12 (8) *Kusīto***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam  
upapajjati ti|||

**13 (9) *Mutthassati***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcaveram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṇaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjati ti|||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sānkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho ayasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||. Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjantaṁ||| Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

#### 15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||<sup>1</sup>

### 16 (2) *Anupanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

### 17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 20 (6) *Silavā*

5-6 silavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

---

<sup>1</sup> As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

## 23 (9) Sati

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mālugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || ||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepā <sup>1</sup> || ||

## 24 (10) Pañcasīla

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mālugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || || Pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || surāmerayamaj-japamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mālugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti || ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve <sup>2</sup> || ||

Tatruddānam <sup>3</sup> || ||

Dve Manāpā-<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi <sup>5</sup> Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca || <sup>6</sup> Issukī Maccharena ca || ||

Aticārī ca Dussilo <sup>7</sup> || Appassuto <sup>8</sup> ca Kusīto <sup>9</sup> ||

Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsīto <sup>10</sup> || ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissukī <sup>11</sup> ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Silavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca || <sup>12</sup> sukkapakkhe pakāsīto ti <sup>13</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>2</sup> has saṅkhepi || la ||

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggio

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avenikānihi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussilaṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusīto

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kusīto

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsītā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussakī

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Viriyaṃ satiṅca pañcasīloca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visārada*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||| <sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti|||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam <sup>2</sup> pasayha agāram ajjhāvasati ti|||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati|||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena||| Issariyabalena||| <sup>3</sup>

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ <sup>5</sup> tāyati na ñātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatiti|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>, ending by balāniti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gottabalaṃ



29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena<sup>6</sup>|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāsenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena aṅgena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva <sup>1</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca <sup>2</sup> silabalena|| <sup>3</sup> nāsenteva <sup>4</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca <sup>5</sup> na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca <sup>6</sup> na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva <sup>7</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti|||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena <sup>8</sup> || vāsenteva <sup>9</sup> naṃ kule na nāsenti <sup>10</sup> ||| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti||| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule <sup>11</sup> na nāsenti||| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti|||

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati <sup>12</sup> |||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva; S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of ñātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsenti va

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsenti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati

32 (8) *Ṭhānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe<sup>1</sup> kule<sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī<sup>3</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasantī<sup>4</sup> puttavati<sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasantī puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmañi bhikkhave ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam<sup>6</sup> gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasantī puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always ; S<sup>3</sup> asapati here only, further on asapattī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhavasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttavati, further on puttavati <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram  
ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyy-  
yanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam sulabham  
katapuññaena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni sulabhāni kata-  
puññaena mātugāmenāti||

### 33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pañātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato  
ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā  
paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamaññapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-  
virato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sa-  
mannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

### 34 (10) *Vaddhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā  
ariyāya vaddhiyā <sup>1</sup> vaddhati sārādāyini <sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyini <sup>3</sup>  
ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaddhati silena vaddhati sutena vaddhati  
cāgena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave  
pañcahi vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vad-  
dhiyā vaddhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā  
ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha <sup>4</sup> vaddhati||  
paññāya cāgena <sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayaṃ||  
Sā tādisi silavatī upāsikā  
ādiyati saram idheva attano ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sārā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara<sup>o</sup> always ; S<sup>1</sup> paradāyini here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup>  
have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā <sup>1</sup> tiṇi||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||  
 Visāradā <sup>3</sup> Pasayha <sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya||  
 Eka Aṅgena <sup>5</sup> pañcamam||  
 Nāsenti <sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca <sup>7</sup>||  
 Visāradā Vaddhinā te <sup>8</sup> dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam समयam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake <sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami! upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggio; S<sup>1-3</sup> put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visāradā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasayhā; B<sup>2</sup> paññā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> omits eka; S<sup>1-3</sup> have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsayitabbam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nālagāmake; B<sup>2</sup> nalaka<sup>o</sup>

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādāyāti|||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kammaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo molakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

## 3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ko

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahino uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
ditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādāyāti||

### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nisaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyaṅyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyaṅyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyaṅyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyaṅya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyaṅyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyaṅya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||

### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārima<sup>o</sup>, and S<sup>1</sup> has °assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nis-  
sarañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti||  
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-  
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta  
appamādayāti||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu  
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam<sup>2</sup> veda-  
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam vedanānam  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dayāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tissannam after etāsam

8 *Āsavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti|||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho <sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti|||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudaye aññānam dukkhanirodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso <sup>2</sup> maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

### 10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso taṇhāti<sup>2</sup> |||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-  
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam  
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam  
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam  
taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsam  
taṇhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsam taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam  
taṇhānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

### 11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho  
āvuso oghoti|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho ditthogho  
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho<sup>4</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam  
oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam  
oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhā hotiti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tisso imāvuso pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti|||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti|||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>1</sup> dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmadukkhatā|| imā kho avuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>5</sup> pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam|| rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imā āvuso    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -etāsaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānaṃ)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesaṃ

viññānūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-  
kandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-  
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup>|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-  
mādāyāti||

### 16 *Dukkaraṇ*

3 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye  
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim<sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-  
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> panāvuso kim dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kim dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-  
karāti||

6 Kim va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno  
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciram āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam||<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pariññāyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Tatraddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam||<sup>1</sup>  
 Assāso Paramassāso||<sup>2</sup>  
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>||  
 Taṇhā Oghā<sup>4</sup> Upādānam<sup>5</sup>||  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo||  
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkananti<sup>8</sup>|||.

---

BOOK V SĀMAṄḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati Ukkavelāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṅḍako<sup>10</sup> paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṅḍako paribbājako āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbanassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādīpahānāya pariññāya (B<sup>2</sup> omits ya) dukkhavatthukā (B<sup>2</sup> kaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavo avijjā; B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo; B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññātīni vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

### 16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhīratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhīratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti|||<sup>1</sup>

6 Kiṃ va cīram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na cīram āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam<sup>2</sup> samattam|||

Purimakasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva uddānam|||

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Savitakka

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmaṅcaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions



2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>1</sup> ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
 paccassosum|||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> cetaso parivitakko  
 udapādi||| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||  
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa<sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu  
 vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
 savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja viharati|| idam vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
 sikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā  
 etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭha-  
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi<sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
 cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
 cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Sat-  
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ  
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

## 2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ  
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim<sup>o</sup> always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati||| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānam ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana dutiyaṃ jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||| mamam taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 3 Sukhena

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānam ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesim<sup>1</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam pattoti|||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti|||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>3</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So kho ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts niyāmena <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsahagatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāhaṃ ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham<sup>1</sup> asukham upekkhā-sati-  
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhiññatam pattoti|||

### 5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam ākāsaṇāñcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇāñcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ  
atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati  
ākāsaṇāñcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatik-  
kamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam upa-  
sampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā saññā<sup>4</sup> manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-  
ṇāñcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇāñcāyatane cittaṃ saṅgha-  
pehi ākāsaṇāñcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi ākāsaṇāñcā-  
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-  
saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā  
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇāñcā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasaññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññānañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahāgatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññānañcāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi viññānañcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi vinnānañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

### 7 *Ākiñcañña*

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| kathamam nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatanam ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahāgatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittam samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti vuccati|| katamam nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho||| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasānkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam sañthapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittam samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho||| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusriviññānam<sup>2</sup> hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittam saṅṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittam ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittam samādahā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

7 So khvāham<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>7</sup> || evam eva Jetavane antarāhito devesu Tāvatisesū pātur ahosi||

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> oānusārīo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahāti; S<sup>3</sup> padahāti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammiñjitam . . . sammiñjeyya; B<sup>1</sup> samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi።

4 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca። Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti። buddhasaraṇagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti።<sup>2</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti። dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti። Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti። saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti።

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti። buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti። Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti። dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantīti። Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna። sangha። la። sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantīti።

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim። pe።

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim። pe።

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim። pe።

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhim። yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami። upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi።

16 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham<sup>o</sup> further on dhammam<sup>o</sup> saṅgham always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upapajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahasseehi



āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|||

17 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|||

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi|||

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>1</sup> samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho yadidaṃ catṭāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi<sup>5</sup> viññūpasatthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||

20 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmīci; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adañḍehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhūñjissehi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṣatthehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanāṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti|||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi|||

31 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sahasseehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> || pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅghe|| pe|| anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho  
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-  
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam  
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti||  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-  
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||  
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-  
 kacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam  
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇ-  
 hanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi  
 poṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-  
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa  
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bheda param marañā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-  
 tehi saddhim|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatā-satehi saddhimṃ peṃṃṃ

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhimṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsiṃṃṃ

46 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avocaṃṃṃ Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ buddhasaraṇaganahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatimṃ saggam lokam upapajjantiṃṃṃ te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhantiṃṃṃ dibbena āyunāṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehiṃṃṃ Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ saṅghasaraṇaganahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatimṃ saggam lokam upapajjantiṃṃṃ te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhantiṃṃṃ dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabehiṃṃṃ tiṃṃṃ

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ saṅghasaraṇaganahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatimṃ saggam lokam upapajjantiṃṃṃ te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhantiṃṃṃ dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehītiṃṃṃ

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhimṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsiṃṃṃ

49 Ekam antam t̄hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̄hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̄hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti|||

50 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samaunāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̄hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̄hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Mogga-

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>



gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehīti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho yadi-  
 dam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-  
 raṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti|| saṅhe avecca-  
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannā-  
 gamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃ-  
 vattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhi-  
 pateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potṭhabbehīti||

63 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasā-  
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-  
 saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassati|| saṅghe  
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Mogga-  
 lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-  
 ṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
 sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-  
 samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
 kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
 bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

### 11 Candano<sup>1</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo]<sup>ii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]<sup>iii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito]<sup>iv</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavavatti]<sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā  
 vittharetabbānīti||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only: atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam||<sup>1</sup>  
Tassuddānam||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||  
Sukhena Upekkhako||  
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇam||  
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā||<sup>2</sup>  
Animitto ca Sakko ca||  
Candanekādasena cāti||;

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Saññojana*

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>3</sup> viharanti Ambāṭakavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup> vyañjanam eva nānanti||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññīnevasaññinam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>1</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle, further on maṇḍalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānā<sup>o</sup> always <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi <sup>1</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etaḍ avoca|| Sutam etaṃ bhante sambahulānaṃ <sup>2</sup> kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle <sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojananti ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojananti ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojananti ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

Evam gahapatiti||

8 Saññojananti ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo <sup>4</sup> karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekatte <sup>5</sup> viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷo ca <sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadēyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B <sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha saññojananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam<sup>6</sup>|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam ti||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te gambhire buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatiti||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsande<sup>7</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṅhibhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jivhā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
baṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi|||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattan ti  
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-  
nattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera  
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam  
Bhagavatāti|||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahosi|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera  
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam  
Bhagavatā ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad  
avoca||| Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etam pañhanti|||

Vyākaroḥi tvam<sup>3</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam  
pañhanti|||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattam  
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattam<sup>4</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahapatissa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante||

Idaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| la|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu|| ettāvataṃ nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena  
khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-  
vāresi||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapaṇino  
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantaṃ Isidattaṃ etaḍ  
avoca|| Sādhu kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha<sup>3</sup>  
paṭibhāseyyāti<sup>4</sup>||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū  
etaḍ avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taññevettha <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhāseyyāmāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theraṃ etaḍ avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā<sup>1</sup>  
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti  
vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ  
sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni  
cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā  
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na  
hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahoṣi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ  
avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke  
uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā  
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā  
Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-  
saṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho  
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti  
ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahoṣi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etaḍ  
avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovihitāni always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onavo as before



12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi <sup>1</sup> || Yā imā <sup>2</sup> bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontī ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Yā imā gahapati <sup>3</sup> anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā || Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na hontī ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti <sup>4</sup> ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvī sapurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || Vedanam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisanam dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā <sup>5</sup> attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam || Na vedanam || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchasi ; B<sup>1</sup> pucchi      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyimā here and further gahapatino      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti|||

Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmīti|||

Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-  
kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti|||

Evam gahapati|||

Kaḥaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṃhi ahosi||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti|||

Evam gahapatī ti|||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup>  
ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
ussukkam karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-  
caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti|||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatī ti|||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-  
diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca||| Sādhu kho tam<sup>3</sup> āvuso<sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
bhāsi neso paṇho mam<sup>5</sup> paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha  
paṭibhāseyyāti|||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi|| Yam  
Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
puna pacchāgacchīti|||

#### 4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamam; B<sup>2</sup> omits neso<sup>o</sup> °paṭibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule  
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesum kho <sup>1</sup> therā bhikkhū tuṅhībhāvena|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
baṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino gokulam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-  
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino  
utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam  
vissajjethā <sup>2</sup> ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-  
bandhi|||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇham hoti kuṭṭhitam <sup>3</sup> || te  
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||  
yathā tam <sup>4</sup> bhojanam <sup>5</sup> bhuttāvino|||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti||| Atha kho āyasmā  
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca||| Sādhu khvassa <sup>6</sup>  
bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo <sup>7</sup>  
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya  
abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā  
ti|||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kikitam (S<sup>3</sup> -ṭam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osampi°; B<sup>2</sup> olāso always

khāram abhisāṅkhari <sup>1</sup> || yathā <sup>2</sup> sitako ca vāto vāyi <sup>3</sup> abbhāsamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino <sup>4</sup> etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako <sup>5</sup> bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āramam sampāpunitvā āyasmantam Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu || Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup> iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṅkalāpam okāsehīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho <sup>7</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṅkalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭṭikam <sup>8</sup> datvā tathārūpam <sup>7</sup> iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkhari <sup>9</sup> || yathā tālacchiggaḷena <sup>10</sup> ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi <sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā tiṅāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappotetvā samviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatīti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāyi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu ; S<sup>3</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °navo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °odhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggaḷantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchī

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka || abhramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> || ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānan ti || ||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatīti || ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi || yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti || ||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>2</sup> viharati Ambātakavane || ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca || || Vuttam idaṃ gahapatīti || ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||

ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī ratho ||

Anīghaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti || ||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti || ||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti || ||

Evam gahapatī ti || ||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual      <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anighaṃ-nighaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpassa      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattam always      <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Nelaṅganti kho bhante silānam etam adhivacanam |  
Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-  
canam ||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam ||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-  
vacanam ||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa  
kāyassa adhivacanam || mātāpettikasambhavassa <sup>1</sup> odana-  
kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-  
viddhamśanadhammassa ||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho || te  
khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthu-  
katā anabhāvakatā <sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmā || tasmā  
khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati ||

Āyantante <sup>3</sup> kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam ||

Soto ti <sup>4</sup> kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam || sā khīṇā-  
savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā  
anabhāvakatā <sup>2</sup> āyatimanuppādadharmā || tasmā khīṇāsavo  
bhikkhu chinnaṣoto ti vuccati ||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho ban-  
dhanam || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā  
tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā  
tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati ||

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam <sup>5</sup> ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||  
ekāro <sup>6</sup> vattati ratho ||  
anīgham passa āyantam ||  
Chinnaṣotam abandhananti ||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa  
evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānānūti ||

6 Lābhā te gahapati || suladdham te gahapati yassa <sup>7</sup> te  
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opittika° <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvamgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti; S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmā

6 *Kāmbhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmbhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> viharati Ambāṭakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmbhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasantam Kāmbhum etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārāti||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmbhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantam Kāmbhum uttaripaṅham apucchi||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacīsaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro|| vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaripaṅham apucchi||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro|| kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā<sup>2</sup>|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro|| Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati|| tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| Saññā ca vedanā ca cetāsikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchi||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisaṇḍe ; B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā<sup>o</sup>

vā|| Atha khvassa<sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetī||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadvā kāyasankhāro yadvā vacīsankhāro yadvā cittasankhāro ti ||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vacīsankhāro pathamam nirujjhati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato cittasankhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesam kiṃ nānākarānti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parikkhino usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni<sup>3</sup> || Yo ca khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno|| tassa pi kāyasankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīṇo usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vipasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idam nesam nānākarānti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānam<sup>4</sup> hotī||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti<sup>5</sup> vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha khvāssa pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yan tam tathattāya upanetī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipari

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhagāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatṭhānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va



Sādhu bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

10 Saññavedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadvā kāyasankhāro yadvā vacīsankhāro yadvā cittasankhāro|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhikkhuno cittasankhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsankhāroti|||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhum kati phassā phusantīti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti|||

Sādhu|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāranti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāranti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-  
bhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantam  
Kāmabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti<sup>2</sup> |||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> puchasi|| api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi||| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā cā ti|||

### 7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharati Ambātakavane|||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pacchā    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukāra, S<sup>1</sup> bahupakārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā° as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-  
detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā  
Godatto etad avoca||| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamaṇā ceto-  
vimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatāceto-  
vimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā  
nānavyañjanā<sup>2</sup> udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime  
dhammā nānatthā ceva<sup>3</sup> nānavyañjanā ca||| Atthi pana  
bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhamme  
ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam  
āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam  
disam pharivā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam||  
tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-  
thatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipu-  
lena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>5</sup> pha-  
ritvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā||<sup>6</sup> muditāsahaga-  
tena cetasā|| upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā  
viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham iti  
uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam  
lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena  
appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>5</sup> pharivā viharati||  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamaṇena cetasā vimutti|||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti||| Idha  
bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkam-  
ma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati||  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti|||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

Idha bhante bhikkhu arañṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā  
suññāgaragato vā iti patisaṅcikkhati|| Suñṇam idam attena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nisinno <sup>2</sup> See p. 281, notes 5, 6 <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); S<sup>3</sup> sabbasattā-  
nāya here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pajjena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti: ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

9 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca: ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ: |||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: ||| Yāvatā kho bhante appamaṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā<sup>1</sup> cetovimutti suññā rāgena: || suññā dosena|| suññā mohena: |||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: ||| Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena: |||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: ||| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena: |||

14 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam<sup>2</sup> āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti: |||

### 8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>2</sup> Mac-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panākuppā always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāṭaputto; S<sup>1</sup> nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam<sup>1</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim<sup>2</sup>||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nāṭaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti<sup>3</sup>||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāṭaputtana saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>5</sup>||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca<sup>6</sup>|| Saddahasi tvam gahapati samannassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>7</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti<sup>8</sup>||

Na khvāham ettha<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>9</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti<sup>9</sup>||

6 Evam vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā<sup>10</sup> etad avoca<sup>11</sup>|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho<sup>12</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati<sup>13</sup> vātam vā so jālena bādhettabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya<sup>14</sup> sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam<sup>15</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre<sup>16</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti<sup>17</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītaram ṇāṇam vā saddhā vā ti<sup>18</sup>||

Saddhāya kho gahapati ṇāṇam eva paṇītataranti<sup>19</sup>||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha ; S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā ; B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parisam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> asatho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhasa ca pahānā ||pa||<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| So<sup>3</sup> khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaḍ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva satṭho<sup>4</sup> cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ajānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asatṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ajānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva satṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup> micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam purimaṃ te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ajāneyyasi|| atha mam paṭihareyyasi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya|| Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| atṭha pañhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhante

at̥ṭha uddesā at̥ṭha veyyākaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyākaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>1</sup> dasa veyyā-  
karaṇāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>3</sup> ut̥ṭhāyāsanaṁ pak-  
kāmi ti||

### 9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana समयena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
saṇḍam<sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purāṇagīhisahāyo||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto amhākam purāṇagīhisahāyo ti||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim  
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṁ katham sārāniyaṁ vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisīdi||

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṁ<sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca|| Kīva<sup>6</sup> ciram pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapāti||

Ṭimsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti||

5 Imehi kho pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante ṭimsamattehi vassehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo<sup>8</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Imehi kho me gahapati ṭimsamattehi vassehi pabba-  
jitassa<sup>9</sup> natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā<sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca  
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya<sup>11</sup> cāti||

6 Evaṁ vutte Citto<sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelaṁ<sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca|| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātā<sup>14</sup> yatra hi nāma ṭimsamattehi vassehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pañcu-sattu-at̥ṭhu-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karaṇāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āpucchitvā; B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelakam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dhammā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nipphoṭanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acela

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhā°

koci<sup>1</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-  
viseṣo adhigato<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>3</sup> phāsuvihāro aññatra  
naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭṭanāya cāti|||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam  
upayatassāti|||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni  
upāsakattam upagatassā ti|||

8 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pana te gahapati timsamattehi vassehi  
atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-  
viseṣo adhigato phāsuvihāroti|||

Kimhi no<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> siyā bhante|| Aham hi<sup>4</sup> bhante yāva<sup>7</sup>  
ākañkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>4</sup>  
savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup>  
ākañkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup>  
ākañkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyam jhānaṃ upa-  
sampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi  
sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja  
viharāmi||| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> patha-  
mataram kalam kareyya anacchariyam kho panetaṃ yam  
mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam  
yena saññojanena samyutto<sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imaṃ  
lokam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad  
avoca||| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātata<sup>11</sup> yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12</sup> eva-  
rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-  
viseṣam adhigamissati<sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ||| Labheyyāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci instead of na koci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhavissati; B<sup>2</sup> dacavissati

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gihino <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade as before

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojanaṃ . . . samyojanena saññutto

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> svākhātata; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhatata; S<sup>1</sup> svākkhāta-  
satā; B<sup>1</sup> svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasana; S<sup>3</sup> nā

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossanti

gahapati imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamtvā there bhikkhū etad avocaṃ Ayam bhante Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo ambhākam purāṇagihīsaḥāyoṃ imam therā pabbajentu upasampādentu<sup>2</sup> | ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alatta Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alatta upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi|||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

### 10 Gilānadassanam

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥgilāno|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu<sup>3</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup> saṃgama samāgama Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocum||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ<sup>5</sup> tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñāṭisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osadhitiṇavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhuvam always



lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti<sup>1</sup>|||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yaṃ mam tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhavam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

Tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti|||

5 Kin te<sup>3</sup> ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti|||

Tāsam kho ārāmadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkha-devatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti||| Ayam kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti<sup>4</sup> ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visudhattā<sup>5</sup> dhammiko<sup>6</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>7</sup> anusarissatīti<sup>8</sup> ||| Imaṃ kho tā<sup>9</sup> ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhavam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti<sup>10</sup>|||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasīti; B<sup>2</sup> vippalasīti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tassa kho ayam      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add silassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammarājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam; S<sup>3</sup> balim

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anupassatīti; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatīti

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ovadāhīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||  
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||| Saṅghe aveccappa-  
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho  
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmicipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>2</sup>  
 aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññak-  
 khettaṃ lokassāti||| Yaṃ kiñci kule<sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṃ  
 sabbantam apaṭivibhattam bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-  
 dhammehīti|||

Evam hi vo<sup>4</sup> sikkhitabbanti|||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce nātisālohite  
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā<sup>5</sup> cāge<sup>6</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kalam akāsi<sup>7</sup> |||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ<sup>8</sup> |||

Tassuddānam<sup>9</sup> |||

Samyojana<sup>10</sup> dve Isidattā<sup>11</sup> |||

Mahako<sup>12</sup> Kāmabhū pi ca<sup>13</sup> ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti<sup>14</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmici as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kālē; S<sup>3</sup> kālo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te; S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsīti

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tattu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojanā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odatto; B<sup>2</sup> odatto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca; S<sup>1</sup> mahākoṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> mahākoṭṭhoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gilānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme <sup>1</sup> |||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi |||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo <sup>2</sup> teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>4</sup> teva saṅkham gacchatīti |||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti || rāgassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso appahīno hoti || dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho appahīno hoti || mohassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo <sup>5</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati |||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno <sup>6</sup> kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso pahīno hoti || dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho pahīno hoti || mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>7</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati ti |||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tveva always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> repeat caṇḍo    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has kopiyamāno always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sorato sorato

6 Evam vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || Seyyathāpi  
 bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-  
 reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-  
 pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>2</sup> || evam  
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>3</sup> || Esā-  
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu  
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
 Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo<sup>2</sup> naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
 pasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-  
 gavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Sutam me tam bhante pubba-  
 kānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo  
 so naṭo raṅgamaṃjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ  
 hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ  
 devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjatiti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>5</sup> ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etaṃ pucchīti<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-  
 pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti || so  
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-  
 vyatam upapajjatiti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>5</sup> ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etaṃ pucchīti<sup>4</sup> ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca<sup>5</sup> || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-  
 pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> dakkhinti ti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tāla° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchi ; B<sup>1</sup> vuccatiti

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjati || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-  
tetam mā mam etam pucchīti<sup>2</sup> || apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-  
sāmi ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>3</sup> || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya sarā-  
gāya<sup>4</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-  
baddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-  
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya sado-  
sāya<sup>5</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītamohā mohaban-  
dhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya  
samohāya<sup>6</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso<sup>7</sup> nāma nirayo tathha  
upapajjati<sup>8</sup> || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ ditṭhi hoti || Yo so  
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti  
rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-  
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || sāssa hoti micchādītṭhi ||  
Micchādītṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisa-puggalassa  
dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā  
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talapuṭo naṭagamaṇi<sup>9</sup> parodi assūni  
pavattesi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evaṃ-  
āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-  
ṭehi<sup>10</sup> dīgharattam nikato vañcīto paluddho<sup>11</sup> Yo so naṭo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nalabhāmi    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīyosarāgāya ; B<sup>1</sup> has only bhīyosamattāya  
here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīyosammohāya    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso ; B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthup<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmaṇi without naṭa

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nani (or nati) ; S<sup>3</sup> nahi    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti ra-  
meti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devā-  
naṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi  
bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-  
reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā  
telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup> ||  
evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-  
sito|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
dhammañca bhikkhusaṅhañca|| Labheyyāham bhante  
Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike  
pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| ara-  
hatam ahoṣīti||

### 3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācari-  
yapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvaṇaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhā-  
jīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ  
vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa  
bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṅjītānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥavya-  
tam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etam pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyā-  
naṃ yodhājīvaṇaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅ-  
gāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāya-  
mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā Saraṅjītānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-  
jatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantīti; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhintīti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajītānaṃ always; S<sup>3</sup> sarajītānaṃ here only,  
elsewhere saraṅji°, or sarāji°

Addhā kho tyāham gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca tyāham vyākariṣṣāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittam pubbe hīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> duggatam<sup>3</sup> duppaṇihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Sarājītā nāma nirayā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sarājītānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti micchādiṭṭhi || || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā ti || ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavateti || ||

Evaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcīto paluddho || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Sarañjītānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upajja tīti || ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1-2</sup>                      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gaḥitam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkatam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa    <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca|||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyaṇam assārohānam bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so  
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi|| tam enam<sup>3</sup> ussa-  
hantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyaṇpāḍenti|| so kā-  
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājitānaṃ<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ saha-  
vyataṃ upapajjati|||| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchāti|||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-  
riyaṇam assārohānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho  
saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāya-  
maṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyaṇpāḍenti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā|| pe||<sup>5</sup> saavyataṃ upapajjati||| Idha  
Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>6</sup> Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchāti|| api ca kho<sup>7</sup> tyāhaṃ  
vyākarissāmi|||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi||<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ as before

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here —pe—



tassa taṃ cittam pubbeva hīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> duggataṃ<sup>2</sup> duppaṇi-  
hitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā<sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesum itivāti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā  
param marañā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati||<sup>5</sup>  
Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotī|| Yo so assāroho sañ-  
gāme ussahati vāyamaṃti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamaṃ-  
taṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā  
param marañā sarājitaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upa-  
pajjati|| sāssa hotī micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa  
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatinam  
aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā  
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi||

Etam kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchēti||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam  
āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-  
rohehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcīto paluddho Yo so assā-  
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṃti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā  
param marañā sarājitaṃ<sup>6</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapaj-  
jatīti||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gatanti||

### 6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkaṭaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sarājita, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā<sup>2</sup> te mataṃ kālakatam uyyāpenti<sup>3</sup> nāma saññāpenti<sup>4</sup> nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti<sup>5</sup> || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi<sup>6</sup> yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhāssa<sup>7</sup> puriso paṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittiko|| taṃ enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8</sup> saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup> anuparisakkeyya<sup>10</sup> || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti|| taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ<sup>12</sup> gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| taṃ enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>13</sup> ||| Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussayāpenti

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sakāpenti; missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari° <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>1</sup> idha; both here and

further on <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okā; B<sup>1</sup> pañcali° always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; all the MSS. have silam-sile, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

puṭṭhūsi<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puṭṭhūsi<sup>1</sup>||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu sā puṭṭhūsilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummuḷḷajeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup> |||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhiko kiñcāpi tam<sup>4</sup> mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| ayam purakāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhassa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya<sup>5</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādītṭhiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā<sup>8</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā<sup>9</sup> adhogāmī assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava . . . siḷe

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyy<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṣuṇā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhīre<sup>o</sup> rahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhitvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> tatrāyassa; S<sup>1</sup> tatrāyvāssa; S<sup>3</sup> tatrāsvāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappim

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela samsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osīdeyya vā samsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhihjhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

Evaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetī|| ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti||

<sup>1</sup> pañjalikāparisakkana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> Idha kassakassa gahapatiṃ tīṇi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggamaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimaṃ<sup>1</sup> ekam khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmikaṃ||<sup>2</sup> taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapatiṃ bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitthāpeyya||<sup>3</sup> yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūminti||

Asu bhante kassako gahapatiṃ bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha<sup>4</sup> patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi<sup>5</sup> tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattaṃ pi bhavissatī||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ evameva mayham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ evaṃ eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesāṃ pāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgala-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitthap<sup>o</sup> . . . always; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhūmaṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majjhe ka<sup>o</sup> is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahaṃ; S<sup>1</sup> aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā|| tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyānaṃ majjhe kalyānaṃ pariyoṣānakalyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> nesam assa dīgharattaṃ + hitāya sukhāyāti|||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so<sup>5</sup> udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti|||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipetvā|| yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri<sup>7</sup> tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya<sup>7</sup>||| Tam kissa hetu|| antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo<sup>8</sup> tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyānaṃ majjhe kalyānaṃ pariyoṣānakalyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtānā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhumam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekam padam      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pahaṃ

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puñṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtānā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam ājāneyyūṃ|| tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

### 8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Bhagavā etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena niyyati ti<sup>4</sup>||| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tesāhaṃ as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyātiti

tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam<sup>2</sup>||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti|| atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>4</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam<sup>2</sup>||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>5</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>5</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam<sup>2</sup>||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>6</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>6</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti





so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciñṇam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| ditṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha|| adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā paṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| taṃ na sutṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ|| na me taṃ pāpakammaṃ<sup>2</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati|| āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammaṃ samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na sutṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammaṃ<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana <sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam <sup>2</sup> yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva <sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vipptisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam <sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisañkāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatim ca kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti||| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatik-kamo hoti|||

15 Bhagavā kho pana <sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vipptisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti||| So iti paṭisañkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatim ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

16 So pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇam vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya <sup>6</sup> paṭivirato hoti||| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃ eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakammammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācam piṣuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchādītthim<sup>1</sup> pahāya sammādītthiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharivā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamānakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || mudita<sup>7</sup> || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tatha catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamānakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dītthi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ce      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bhō

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sahatena cetasā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvārikambavane|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā <sup>1</sup> setatthikā salākāvuttā|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Nālandāyam pativasati mahatīyā Nigaṇṭhāparisāya saddhim|||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto <sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvam gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evam te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti|||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi ti <sup>3</sup>|||

6 Ehi tvam gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasaṅkami <sup>4</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamam evam vadehi|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kutānam anudāyam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti ti||| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evam vyākāroti|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudāyam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enam vadeyyāsi||| Atha kiṅcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setatthike salākāvutte mahatā <sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti||| Imam kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokotikam <sup>6</sup> pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva sakkhati ogilitum <sup>7</sup> ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dūhī<sup>o</sup>; further on dūhī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha<sup>o</sup> as before, always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āropemīti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā; S<sup>3</sup> mahatā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> koṭiyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert uggitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā utthāyasaṇā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivāvēdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivāvēdetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudāyamaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evamaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudāyamaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiṅcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike <sup>1</sup> setatthike salākāvutte mahatā <sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipannaṃ anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipannaṃ upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipannaṃ ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo <sup>3</sup> yaṃ ahaṃ anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiṅci kulamaṃ pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena <sup>4</sup> upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtabhanadhaññāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni <sup>5</sup> ca||

10 Attha kho <sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā <sup>7</sup> kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitamaṃ vā nādhigacchanti <sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammaṃtaṃ jahanti <sup>9</sup>|| kule <sup>10</sup> va kulāṅgāroti <sup>11</sup> uppajjati <sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> dūhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhikkhā anuppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmāñña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññaṃ)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitamaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammaṃtaṃ vipajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omit ti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti||  
Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu <sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu <sup>2</sup> hetūsu aṭṭhasu <sup>2</sup> pac-  
cayesu santesu <sup>3</sup> samvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-  
panno ti|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appa-  
hāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhatam <sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

### 10 *Mañiculam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam <sup>5</sup>  
sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūpajā-  
tam|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-  
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako <sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi tassam  
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca||  
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam sakra-  
pattiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakra-  
pattiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakra-  
pattiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā  
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-  
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum <sup>7</sup> ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1.3</sub> omit su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> B<sup>1</sup> oḥhatam ; B<sup>2</sup> oṭatam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> oṇparisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sub>3</sub> o cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sub>1.3</sub> saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antam nisinno kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evamvutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā<sup>3</sup> evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti||| Asakkhim khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam parisam saññāpetum|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>6</sup> gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham ṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamañadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakatathikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> o'parisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo ; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts mam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahosi



thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pari-  
yāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti  
vadāmī ti||

11 *Bhadra* (or *Bhagandha-Hatthaha*)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvela-  
kappam<sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānam<sup>3</sup> nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako<sup>4</sup> gamaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā duk-  
khassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> te gāmaṇi atitāma addhānam ārabha duk-  
khassa samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca deseyyam Evam  
ahosi atitāma addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vi-  
mati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatāma addhānam ārabha  
dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyam  
Evam bhavissati anāgatāma addhānanti|| tatrāpi te siyā  
kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno  
ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṅca atthaga-  
maṅca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhu kam manasi karohi  
bhāsissāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato  
paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi  
atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya va uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> malleu ; B<sup>2</sup> pallesu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °velā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> °vela° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mallānam ; B<sup>2</sup> malānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadragako (here -to) ; S<sup>3</sup> bhadrako ; B<sup>2</sup> gandhagato ;  
B<sup>1</sup> gandhabhāvo always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti|||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam<sup>1</sup> manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| ko vā<sup>2</sup> gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya va nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu chandarāgo||| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti|||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti iminā tvam gāmani dhammena ditthena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogālhena atītānāgate nayam nehi<sup>4</sup> || yam kho kiñci atītam addhānam dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa||| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti|||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā||| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> °kappānam always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana ; B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> yeneha ; B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched, the following yam having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram) tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti <sup>1</sup> |||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhāṇe Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhiti|| yāva kivaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-yessati <sup>3</sup> |||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te <sup>4</sup> kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me <sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassapāyāsāti|||

Iminā pi <sup>6</sup> kho etaṃ <sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa <sup>8</sup> |||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi <sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te <sup>11</sup> Civarasissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Dassanam vā te gāmaṇi āgamma savanam vā te gāmaṇi āgamma <sup>12</sup> evam te ahosi Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemam vā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa <sup>13</sup> matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oyitthāti ; B<sup>2</sup> oyathāti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> dukkhassāti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āsi

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te gāmaṇi āgamma

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ciravassi ; B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

Ciravāsīmātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti|||

### 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena|||

### I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitaḅbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ciravassi°    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā ; S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhū-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgataena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgataena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

## (I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti <sup>2</sup> na saṃvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti|||

## (II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

## (III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

## (IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhama bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> piṇeti; S<sup>3</sup> pinoti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca <sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhito <sup>4</sup> mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo <sup>5</sup> anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gadhito always<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-  
sāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

## III

## (I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sukheti<sup>2</sup> pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na  
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi  
gārayho||| Katamehi tīhi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|||  
Na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
gārayho||| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotīti iminā  
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni  
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamena  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso|| Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena ṭhānena pasamaṃso|||

## (III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puñṇā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi  
ṭhānehi pasamaṃso) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-  
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| Attā-  
 naṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō||  
 Samvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsō|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|||

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 naṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō tihī  
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamehi tihī ṭhānehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> piṇeti ti iminā  
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō||  
 imehi tihī ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ  
 sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ  
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dvihi ṭhānehi  
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na



pāsamsō||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhmameṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhmameṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammeṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| samvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Katameṇa ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammeṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammeṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammeṇa bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsamsō|| dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katameṇa ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| dhammeṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>1</sup> piṇetiti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pineti

## (VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam <sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca<sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpauno anādinavadas-sāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadas-sāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

## (X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yovāyam (or yocāyam)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| samvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsō|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino<sup>2</sup> santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

## (I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||| So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|||

## (II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca<sup>6</sup> dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadīna° (by correction)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajīvino ; B<sup>1</sup> lukhajivino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajīvī ; (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttaricama°

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttariñca ; B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetiti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchatiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsamsaṃ|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetiti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsaṃ kusalam hi dhammam adhigacchatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsaṃ||

Ayam gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsamsaṃ||

¹ Missing in B¹

## (III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammam<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena garayho<sup>2</sup>||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsamsa|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāpamsa|||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

## (I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya<sup>4</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

## (II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kusalaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānam<sup>o</sup> ogārayho) is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovyāpādāya always + S<sup>1-3</sup> neva atta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yam mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi <sup>1</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi <sup>1</sup> ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi <sup>1</sup> ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaram <sup>2</sup> nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame <sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto <sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samaṇabrahmaṇānam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyam jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi||

## I

## (1)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> jānāsi tvam gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānam corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni ca Koḷiyānam dutteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup> bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭāti<sup>6</sup> ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvam Koḷiyānam<sup>7</sup> lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme|| Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit gāmaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhavē-bhavā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu; B<sup>1</sup> cahātu; B<sup>2</sup> cayātu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etadatthāya      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvāti; S<sup>3</sup> bhaṭoti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nigame      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti||| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

(II)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

14 Pisunāvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunāvācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunāvāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup> ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunā°<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharūsā°



16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

17 Abhijjhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhijjhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhijjhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmi|||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

19 Micchādittḥiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittḥiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

## II

20 Santi<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittḥino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|||

### (I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī<sup>2</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājamañṇe paricārento|| tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍalī<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājamañṇe paricāretīti|| tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunahāto

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert enam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakuṇḍalī (S<sup>3</sup> -kuli)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakuṇḍali

enam <sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jīvitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi <sup>3</sup> rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

## (II)

22 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam <sup>6</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam <sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chinda-tīti <sup>9</sup>|| tam enam <sup>10</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri <sup>11</sup> itthim vā purisam vā jīvitā voropesi|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti <sup>12</sup>||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati <sup>13</sup> cā ti|||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||

Ye pana te tuccham <sup>14</sup> musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daḷhabandhanam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentīti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sūyissati always      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītthikā vā te sammādītthikā vā ti|||

Micchādītthikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

## (III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi <sup>1</sup> idhekacco māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam evam āhamsu||| Ayam ambho <sup>3</sup> puriso rañño paccatthikassa pasayha <sup>4</sup> ratanam <sup>5</sup> ahāsi <sup>6</sup> || tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram <sup>7</sup> adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|||

## (IV)

26 Dissati kho pana <sup>8</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhamsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti <sup>9</sup> ||| Tam enam evam āhamsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā arañña vā adinnam theyyasāṅkhātā ādiyi <sup>10</sup> || tena naṃ rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇam <sup>11</sup> karontīti <sup>12</sup> |||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Dīṭṭham ca no bhante sutañ ca suyissati cāti <sup>13</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi ; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsi ; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram ; S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyati

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °karaṇam

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentīti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

28 Tatra <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana <sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso kulitthīsu <sup>3</sup> kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam <sup>4</sup> karontīti||

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarupā<sup>o</sup> kārāṇam

## (VII)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco <sup>1</sup> māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti||| Tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādēna hāsesi <sup>3</sup> || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti|||

## (VIII)

34 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>5</sup> dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatīti <sup>6</sup>||| Tam enam <sup>7</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādēna attham bhañji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kammakaraṇāni <sup>8</sup> karontīti <sup>9</sup> |||

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti|||

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekacco

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāseti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpākammakaraṇā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karentīti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti silavanto vā te  
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītthikā vā te sam-  
mādītthikā vā ti||

Micchādītthikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram|| tattha atthi mañcakāni  
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadipo|| Tat-  
tha<sup>1</sup> yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti|| tenāhaṃ  
yathāsattim<sup>2</sup> yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādītthikā nānākhantikā<sup>3</sup> nānā-  
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum<sup>4</sup> ||

#### (I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdītthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yiṭṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kam-  
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko<sup>5</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye  
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedentīti||

#### (II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdītthi Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samaggatā

yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkatānaṃ kammānam phalam vipākoṃ atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃ atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentītiṃṃ

## (III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato<sup>2</sup> socayato<sup>3</sup> kilamato kilamayato<sup>4</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato<sup>6</sup> na kariyati pāpamṃṃ Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena<sup>7</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyyaṃ natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamoṃṃṃ Dakkhiṇaṅ<sup>9</sup> ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpussa āgamoṃṃṃ Uttaraṅce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>10</sup> tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento<sup>11</sup> natthi tato nidānam puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamoṃṃṃ dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo tiṃṃṃ

## (IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato<sup>12</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>13</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaggatā    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpayato

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1-3</sup> (omitting kilamato); B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇe; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yajāpento; S<sup>3</sup> yājento    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karato

<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number    <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena<sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>2</sup> pāṇe ekam<sup>3</sup> maṃsakhalam ekam<sup>3</sup> maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṅ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṅ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam|| atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu<sup>5</sup> vicikicchā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum|| kaṅkhanīye ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyanti|||

#### IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim<sup>8</sup> paṭilabheyysī evaṃ tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyysī|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|||

#### (1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako paṇātipātā pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>9</sup>|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇābhūtāhitānukampī viharati



pativirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ <sup>1</sup> vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>  
 pativirato hoti|| pharusam <sup>3</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
 vācāya <sup>4</sup> pativirato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-  
 phappalāpā pativirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhij-  
 jhālu <sup>5</sup> hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti||  
 micchādittim pahāya sammādittiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato <sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim <sup>7</sup>|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena <sup>8</sup>  
 pharivā viharati|| So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdittī Natthi dinnam natthi yittam  
 natthi hutam natthi sukata dukkatānam phalam vipāko||  
 natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā  
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī|| sa ce tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya <sup>10</sup> mayham yo  
 ham <sup>11</sup> na kiñci vyābādhemi <sup>12</sup> tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggaho <sup>13</sup>|| yaṅcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya  
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati <sup>14</sup> su-  
 khino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisuṇā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisuṇā vācā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusā vācā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijjhā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patisso ; S<sup>1</sup> sappatisso

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catuttham always ; S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatiyaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okatāyaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yvāham always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> so ham, or yo ham

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyāpādhemi always

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāho always

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||  
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisaṅcik-  
khati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evam diṭṭhī Atthi din-  
nam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam  
kammānam phalaṃ vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro  
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca  
lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
dentiti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno<sup>1</sup> saccam<sup>2</sup> vacanam  
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ<sup>3</sup> na kiṅci vyāpādhemi  
tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yaṅ  
cam hi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto|| yaṅ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti|| tassa pāmujjam  
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo pas-  
sambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittam  
samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra  
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthussa    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati||  
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evamditṭhī Karato kārayato chin-  
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato  
 kilamāpayato <sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato  
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-  
 gārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato  
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
 ce pi <sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam  
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñṇam natthi puñ-  
 ṇassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya <sup>4</sup> mayham  
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho <sup>5</sup>|| Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto  
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bheda  
 param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti||  
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitima-  
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati  
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dham-  
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||  
 evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā  
 tatiyam tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and  
 kilamato

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce ; S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okatvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oḡāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādi evamditthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato <sup>1</sup> socāpayato <sup>2</sup> kilamato <sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato <sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato <sup>3</sup> karato <sup>4</sup> kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghāṭento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam <sup>5</sup> atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho||| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati||| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|||

## V

## (1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karoto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>1</sup> || muditā-  
 sahatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>3</sup> || sa kho  
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā  
 ekam disam pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tati-  
 yam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-  
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avya-  
 pajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||  
 Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
 thiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukataḍukkatānam kam-  
 mānam phalam vipāko || natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko  
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loko  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṃ  
 ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
 dentīti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇ-  
 nakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā  
 thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena  
 samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto || yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kā-  
 yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapaj-  
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjam<sup>5</sup> jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati ||  
 pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukham  
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || Ayam kho sa  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim  
 paṭilābheyyāsi || evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam paja-  
 heyāsi ||

## (II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati || tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim || iti uddham  
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
 upekkhā - sahatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>o</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yañ<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāmojjam always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati||  
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi  
 evaṃditṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukaṭadukkhaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||  
 atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko<sup>1</sup> atthi mātā atthi pitā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imaṇca lokam paraṇca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo  
 ham na kiñci vyābādhemī tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam  
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhī kāyena samvuto vācāya  
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedā param  
 maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| suk-  
 hino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmani dhamma-  
 samādhi|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||  
 evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati|| tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhā-  
 sahatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcik-  
 khati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhī Karato kāra-  
 yato chindato<sup>4</sup> chedāyato pacato pācayato socato<sup>5</sup> socā-  
 payato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato  
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraloko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-  
 viyā pāṇe ekam māṃsakhalam ekam māṃsapuñjam  
 kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa  
 āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya  
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento  
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-  
 ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yvāham  
 na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha  
 kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
 manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upajjissāmi<sup>1</sup> tassa pāmujjam  
 jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passam-  
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
 samādhīyati||| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra  
 ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imaṃ  
 kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|||

## (IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 saḥagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati|| tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upek-  
 khāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati||| So iti patisaū-  
 cikkhati||| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato  
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato  
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit ti

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and  
 kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe  
 ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamoṃ dakkhiṇam pi  
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
 chedāpento pacanto pācento <sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamoṃ uttaraṇ ce pi <sup>2</sup> Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato  
 nidānam <sup>3</sup> puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamoṃ dānena damena  
 samyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
 āgamo tiṃṃ Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apaṇṇakatāya mayhamṃ yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāhoṃ yañ-  
 camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto  
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam  
 lokam upapajjissāmītiṃṃ tassa pāmujjam jāyatiṃṃ pamuditassa  
 pīti jayatiṃṃ pīmanassa kāyo passambhatiṃṃ passaddhakāyo  
 sukham vediyatiṃṃ sukhino cittam samādhīyatiṃṃṃṃ Ayam kho  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīṃṃ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim  
 paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsiṃṃṃṃ

52 Evaṃ vutte Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
 avocaṃṃṃ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhanteṃ peṃ  
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatantiṃṃṃ

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattamṃṃṃ

Tassuddānamṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides; but the intruded words are included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>



Caṇḍo Puṭo <sup>1</sup> Yodhājīvo  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam <sup>4</sup>||  
 Bhadra <sup>5</sup> Rāsiya <sup>6</sup> Pātaliti <sup>7</sup>||

BOOK IX—ASAṄKHATA SAMYUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggam|| taṃ sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi <sup>8</sup> maggo|| Kāyagatā sati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakanam hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo taṃ mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha <sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha|| Ayam kho vo amhākam anusāsanīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> caṇḍaputo ; S<sup>1</sup> caṇḍaputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matako ca ; B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmani|| cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha ; S<sup>1-3</sup> haṭṭhaha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> rāsīnam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāsīdu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti ; B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS. always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nijjhāyatha always

**2 (2) *Samatho***

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>1</sup> || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhaya dosakkhaya mohakkhaya<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Samatho vipassanā ca<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>3</sup> ||

**3 (3) *Vitakko***

3 <sup>1</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> ||

**4 (4) *Suññatā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Suññato samādhi avimitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

**5 (5) *Satipatṭhānā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Cattāro satipatṭhānā<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

**6 (6) *Sammappadhānā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>3</sup> ||

**7 (7) *Iddhipadā***

3 <sup>4</sup> Cattāro iddhipadā<sup>1</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca . . .

**8 (8) Indriya**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Pañcendriyāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

**9 (9) Bala**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Pañcabalāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||

**10 (10) Bojjhaṅgā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Sat-  
tabojjhaṅgā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>1</sup>||

**11 (11) Maggena**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam  
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam  
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam  
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsānīti||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>3</sup>||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>4</sup>||

Suññato<sup>5</sup> Satipatthānā||

Sammappadhānā<sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā||

Indriya<sup>7</sup>-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add la <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vago paṭhamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suññatā <sup>6</sup> oḍhānañca <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānam pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattuddānam vuccati

## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asañkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asañkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhaḡāmiṅ ca maggamṅ tam suṅāthaṅṅṅ

2 Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṅṅṅ Yo bhikkhave rāḡakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṅ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṅṅṅ

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṅṅṅ Samathoṅṅ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṅṅṅ

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatamṅ desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṅṅṅ

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṅiyam sāvakānam hite sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katamṅ vo tam mayāṅṅṅ

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suṅṅāḡārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvatthaṅṅṅ Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanītiṅṅṅ

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asañkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṅ ca maggamṅṅ tam suṅāthaṅṅṅ

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṅṅṅ Yo bhikkhave rāḡakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṅṅṅ

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṅṅṅ Vipassanāṅṅ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṅṅṅ

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatamṅṅ pe Ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsanīti <sup>2</sup>ṅṅṅ

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṅṅṅ Savi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (1)

## IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Avitakko vicāramatto samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (2)

## V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Avitakko avicāro samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (3)

## VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Suññato samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (4)

## VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Animitto samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (5)

## VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Apanihito samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (1)

## X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatiṃ laṃ<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (2)

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S<sup>1</sup>.3 have ātāpī<sup>o</sup> odomanassassam

## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati laḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati laḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laḥ. (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laḥ. (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laḥ. (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paripuriyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janetiṃ pe<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (4)

### XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhāra-  
samannagatam iddhipādā bhavetiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (1)

### XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādā bhavetiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (2)

### XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādā bhavetiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-  
hatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ

### XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasa-  
mannāgatam iddhipādā bhavetiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ laṃ (4)

### XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhavetiṃ vivekanissitaṃ  
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la|| (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pa|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)



XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> [ la<sup>1</sup> ] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (3) pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (6) upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

---

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> (2) sammāvācam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (3) sammākammantam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>4</sup> (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>5</sup> (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>6</sup> (6) sammāsatim bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>7</sup> (7)

## XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṅca maggam<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā<sup>2</sup>

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha<sup>1</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsānīti<sup>2</sup>

13 (2) *Antam*<sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṅca maggam tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamañca bhikkhave antam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asaṅkhatañca<sup>o</sup> tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca<sup>o</sup> vipassanā ayam<sup>o</sup> katamo ca<sup>o</sup> samatho ayam vuccati<sup>o</sup> anusāsānīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anatam ; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatam

**14 (3) Anāsavam**

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

**15 (4) Saccam**

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam|||

**16 (5) Pāram**

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam|||

**17 (6) Nipūṇam**

I—XLV

1 Nipūṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipūṇagāmiṃ ca maggam|||

**18 (7) Sududdasam**

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> sududdasagāmiṃ ca maggam|||

**19 (8) Ajjaram**

I—XLV

1 Ajjaram<sup>3</sup> ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi ajjaragāmiṃ ca<sup>5</sup> maggam|||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1-2</sup> add always tam suṇātha|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)|| la (or pa)|||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats desissāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjaram

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts maggam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjaram<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> ajjagāmiṃ ca

**20** (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca maggam|||

**21** (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggam|||

**22** (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiñca maggam|||

**23** (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagāmiñca maggam|||

**24** (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca maggam|||

**25** (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amatamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>|||

**26** (15) *Pañitam*

I—XLV

1 Pañitamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>|||

**27** (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ca ; S<sup>1-3</sup> appalokañca

**28** (17) *Khemaṇ*

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemaḡamiṇca°|||

**29** (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamiṇ ca maggaṇ|||

**30** (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiṇca maggaṇ|||

**31** (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutaḡamiṇca°|||

**32** (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

1 Anītikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikaḡamiṇca°|||

**33** (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggaṇ|||

**34** (23) *Nibbanam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānaḡamiṇca°|||

**35** (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiṇca maggaṇ|||

**36** (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgaḡamiṇca°|||

**37 (26) *Suddhi***

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam|||

**38 (27) *Mutti***

I—XLV

1 Mattiñca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggam|||

**39 (28) *Anālayo***

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam|||<sup>2</sup>

**40 (29) *Dīpa***

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam||  
tam sunātha|||

**41 (30) *Lena***

I—XLV

1 Lenañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi lenagāmiñca maggam|||

**42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ***

I—XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggam|||

**43 (32) *Saraṇam***

I—XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca maggam|||

---

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> mottiñca

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanīti

44 (88) *Parāyaṇam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñca maggaṃ || tam suṇātha ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyaṇaṃ || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyaṇaṃ ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo || Kāyagatā sati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇaṃ desita parāyanagāmi maggo ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam ||

Tatruddānam ||<sup>1</sup>

Asaṅkhatam Antam<sup>2</sup> Anāsavaṃ ||<sup>3</sup>

Saccañca Pāram Nipunaṃ Sududdasam ||

Ajjarantam<sup>4</sup> Dhuvam Apalokitam ||<sup>5</sup>

Anidassanam Nippapañca Santam ||

Amatam Pañitāñca Sivañca<sup>6</sup> Khemam ||

Taṇhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam ||

Anītikam Anītikadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena desitam ||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca ||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo ||

Dīpaṃ<sup>8</sup> Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca ||

Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti<sup>1-3</sup> ||<sup>9</sup>

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam ||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Anatam ; B<sup>2</sup> amatam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāsavo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjārantam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ; B<sup>2</sup> palokitam ; S<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ; S<sup>3</sup> apalokiṇam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sītañca <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhammo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dīpo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyanañcāti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit samattam

## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātherī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Torānavatthusmim<sup>2</sup> vāsām upagatā hoti|||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>3</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvattthim Torānavatthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi|||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torānavatthusmim tathārūpam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā jāna yam aham<sup>4</sup> ajja payirūpāseyanti|||<sup>5</sup>

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6</sup> Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappam Torānavatthusmim<sup>7</sup> āhiṇḍanto<sup>8</sup> nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā yam<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya|||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torānavatthusmim vāsam upagatam||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torānavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yam devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadi always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānamaham ; B<sup>2</sup> jānāmatamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patirūpāseyyanti ; further on all the MSS payirūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> torānavatthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhiṇḍanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa ; S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ñe) yyāya



gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī<sup>1</sup>  
kalyānapaṭibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param marañāti||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato param marañāti||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-  
marañā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param marañāti||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-  
marañāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti  
puṭṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param marañāti vadesi|| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup>  
Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam  
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato  
param marañāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>8</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyā-  
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti puṭṭhā samā-  
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kathā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhāṇāti; S<sup>3</sup> °bhaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayyo + B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> panāyye; S<sup>1-3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ñe)yye

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> panaṇeyyam

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-</sup>

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena <sup>1</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukam gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahasāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahasānīti <sup>2</sup> vā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci <sup>4</sup> gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum <sup>5</sup> Ettakāni <sup>6</sup> udakāḷhakāni iti va <sup>7</sup> Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasahasāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahasāni ti <sup>8</sup> vā ti||| <sup>9</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye <sup>10</sup> samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti|||<sup>11</sup>

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādakatam||| Rūpasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho <sup>12</sup> seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi <sup>13</sup> na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā° vālikā° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> minitum; B<sup>1-2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakāḷhānivā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakāḷhasa° ānīti always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> mahāyyo; B<sup>1</sup> mahā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāḷhohoti

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi; S<sup>3</sup> hi

peyya|| sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Vedanāsankhāya<sup>1</sup> vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param marañāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti°|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti na upeti|||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18 Yehi sañkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| te sañkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādahammā||| Sañkhārasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|||

19 Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādahammam|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Khemam bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

22 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

1 Sī-3 vedanāyasañkhāya

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

24-25 || pe||<sup>1</sup>

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno tam<sup>2</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam<sup>3</sup> gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4</sup> vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-sahassāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6</sup> ettakāni udakāḥakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḥakasatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> iti vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Mahā<sup>8</sup> bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti<sup>9</sup>||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vālu° here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakānivālikānīti (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sahassānīti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakāḥāni . . . udakāḥasatasahassānīti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti ||

31 Yāya vedanāya || pe ||

32 Yāya saññāya || ||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi || ||

34 Yena <sup>1</sup> viññāṇena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || taṃ viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam uccinamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti || pe <sup>2</sup> || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti ti ||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno <sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ||

36 Ekam idāham bhante समयam Khemam bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim || sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu <sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho <sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati <sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati <sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapadasmiṃ || Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam <sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇīyā ti ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti ||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> te      <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> satthu ceva

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1,3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>3</sup> vihāyissati; missing in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> satthuceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> attenattho      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>1</sup> viṅgāyissati; B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni; B<sup>1</sup> neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti|||

## 2 Anurādhā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādhā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharati|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā yena-ya-smā Anurādhā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena<sup>3</sup> saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādhā<sup>4</sup> etad avocum||| Yo so avuso Anurādhā<sup>5</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>6</sup> thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

Evam vutte te<sup>7</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādhā<sup>8</sup> etad avocum|| So<sup>8</sup> cāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādhā<sup>8</sup> navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S. p. 381 n. 7)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Anurādhena    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anurādhā

<sup>5</sup> Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādhā as the other MSS.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> catusu ; missing in S<sup>3</sup>    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu|| ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso<sup>5</sup> Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> ham bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimhi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkamimsu|||

9 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mama    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vuttā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otitthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2)    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi<sup>1</sup> Sace kho maṃ te añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyūṃ katham vyākara-  
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ  
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam  
vyākareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> na ca koci sabadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>1</sup>  
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup>

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attā ti<sup>1</sup>

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Saññā<sup>1</sup> Saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>

Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Aniccāṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam<sup>1</sup>  
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ  
asmi eso me attā ti<sup>1</sup>

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā  
ti<sup>1</sup> evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhab-  
bam<sup>1</sup> Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā<sup>1</sup> pe.  
Yā kāci saññā<sup>1</sup> Ye keci saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ  
atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāri-  
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> yaṃ dūre  
santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>o</sup>



na me so attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

12 Evam passam Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi  
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāṇasmim<sup>2</sup> pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti  
vusitam brahmacariyam|| kataṃ karaṇīyam|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti<sup>4</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññāṇasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
saṅkhārā<sup>7</sup> viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Anuruddha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viññāṇe    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassīti always

<sup>5</sup> rūpa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanaṃsaññam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante|||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam so arūpi avedano asaññi asaṅkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha <sup>1</sup> te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate <sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne <sup>3</sup> kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| Yo <sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhu sādhu <sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham <sup>6</sup> Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva <sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhanti|||

### 3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paḡatam)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko <sup>8</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ vibaranti Tsipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito <sup>9</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etaḍ avoca||| Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ avuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim paṇāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> oḡato

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oḡabbhyamāno

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaraṇāya

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito ; S<sup>1</sup> koḍḍhito both always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuṭṭhito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kim nu kno āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam <sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso <sup>2</sup> neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca <sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|||

9 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|||

10 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam||| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|||

11 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B<sup>2</sup> avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pana āvuso

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāra-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|||

12 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti viññāṇagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti ki viññāṇagatam etam|||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2-7<sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rūpam kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpa-samudayam<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

9-11 Vedanam||| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre|||

12 Viññānam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāṇa-samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāṇanirodhayāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito ; S<sup>1</sup> koddhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpassasamudayam

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param marañā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||  
rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-  
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna  
samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-  
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-  
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-  
gato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam <sup>1</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### 5 *Sariputta-Koṭṭhika* (3) (or *Pema*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca  
Mahā-Koṭṭhiko <sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāye||pe||

2-7 <sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam <sup>1</sup> avyā-  
katam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-  
gatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

9-11 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa <sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigata-  
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇ-  
hassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avīta<sup>o</sup>

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### 6 Sariputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārama)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅ-kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim paṇā-vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> |||

### I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-tassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ° koṭṭhito always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koṭṭita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samuditassa (further on sammu<sup>o</sup>); B<sup>2</sup> pamudi-tassa always

tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Sañkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānaratassa vedanāsamuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la<sup>1</sup>|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na sañkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānaratassa na viññānasammuditassa viññānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> yenetam



pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa  
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi <sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso aṅṅo pi pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||  
taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa <sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
vaddham <sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

## 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-  
Moggalāno <sup>5</sup> tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā  
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam  
katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato <sup>7</sup>  
loko ti||

4 Kim pana <sup>8</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato  
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā  
loko ti||

6 Kim pana <sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā  
loko ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāya°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattam; B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mogallān-o, as usual, always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> antavā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, us before

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Kim pana bho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta ; this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam taṃ sarīran ti|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parāṃ maraṇā ti pi||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>2</sup> evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammadaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sub>3</sub>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā||| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pī ti|||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti||| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā<sup>3</sup>|||

30 Tathāgato ca<sup>4</sup> kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati||| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>5</sup> evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi<sup>6</sup>|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti|||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca<sup>7</sup> sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>8</sup> na vihāyissati<sup>9</sup> yadidam aggapadasmim|||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati ; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Moggalāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam<sup>1</sup> attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo||| Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti<sup>2</sup>|||

### 8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribhājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā||| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na<sup>3</sup> evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti|||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribhājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam attato samanupassanti|| pe|| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tam

<sup>2</sup> Same remarks as for the paragraph 81

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti||  
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-  
naṃ na attani vā<sup>1</sup> rūpam na rupasmim vā<sup>1</sup> attānam|| na  
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññaṃ|| na sañ-  
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-  
tam vā attānam na attani vā<sup>2</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim  
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na  
evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanā yenā-  
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammō-  
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam  
nisīdi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko  
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam<sup>3</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| Ko pana bho<sup>4</sup> Mogga-  
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evam  
puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

29 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sañkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā! pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā<sup>1</sup> rūpam na rūpasmim vā<sup>1</sup> attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na sañkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññāvantam vā<sup>1</sup> attānam na attani vā<sup>1</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim vā<sup>1</sup> attānam||| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti||| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>2</sup> ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho<sup>3</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati<sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim|||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavam Moggalāno||| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho<sup>5</sup> vyañjanehi vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati<sup>6</sup> yad idam aggapadasmin ti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthenattho    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthenattham

<sup>6</sup> As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S<sup>1</sup> seems to have viñgāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasāla*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyamaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi<sup>2</sup> sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti<sup>4</sup> || Yo<sup>5</sup> pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo|| pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> Nātaputto|| pe<sup>7</sup>||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo,<sup>8</sup> Belatṭhiputto<sup>9</sup>|| pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano<sup>10</sup>|| pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo<sup>11</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo<sup>12</sup> pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso<sup>13</sup> paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāntā°; B<sup>1.2</sup> añña° <sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sā pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> uppattisu here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has —pe— and S<sup>3</sup> asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S<sup>1.3</sup> have uppanno instead of upapanno always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> so <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nigandho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nāta°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sañcayo; B<sup>2</sup> sañjeyyo <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> celaddha

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> kaccāno <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kambali <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> so

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>



kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti<sup>1</sup>|||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbatātam kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||| Yo ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi<sup>3</sup> sāvakaṃ abbatātam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na<sup>4</sup>|| vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji<sup>5</sup> taṅhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ sammāmānābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti|||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahu eva kaṅkhā ahu vicikicchā Kathaṅhi<sup>6</sup> nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmābhiññeyyāti<sup>7</sup>|||

12 Alaṅhi te Vaccha kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ|| kaṅkhanīye<sup>8</sup> ca pana te tḥāne vicikicchā uppannā||| Sa-upādānassa khvāham<sup>9</sup> Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi<sup>10</sup> no anupādānassa|||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupādāno|| evaṃ eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti|||

14 Yasmim pana<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama samaye acci vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti|||

Yasmim kho<sup>12</sup> Vaccha samaye acci<sup>13</sup> vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi<sup>14</sup> vāto hissa Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti|||

<sup>1</sup> The first asu° opanno is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> adds to it ti and only asu amutra      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so ca khossa; S<sup>3</sup> so pissa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> taṅca; B<sup>2</sup> has || pa || instead of paramapuriso°  
°vyākaroti      <sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechi; S<sup>1</sup> acchecha

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhi°; S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammo aññeyyoti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṅkhāniye

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khohaṃ

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañña° always

<sup>11</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> acchi

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno<sup>2</sup> hoti|| imassa pana bhavam Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam aham tañhupādānam<sup>3</sup> vadāmi|| tañhā hissa<sup>4</sup> Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti<sup>5</sup>||

### 10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanaṁ pakāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṁ saddhim abhaviṣṣa||

6 Ahan cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pana

<sup>2</sup> The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B<sup>1-2</sup> have anupapanno

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> takkhupādānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṅgissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhāvissa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| api nu me tam anulomam abhāvissa ñāṇassa <sup>1</sup> upādāya <sup>2</sup> Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhīyyo sammohāya abhāvissa Aha vā me nuna pubbe attā|| so <sup>3</sup> etarahi natthīti|||

### 11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam समयam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṅjakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyam Kaccānam etad avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam <sup>4</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca <sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti <sup>6</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ñāṇam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppādāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> attāso ; B<sup>2</sup> attā||so ; S<sup>1-3</sup> attasā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pi ; S<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti<sup>1</sup>||

Etam<sup>2</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi<sup>3</sup>||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam samaṇena Gotamenā ti||

12 Yo ca Vaccha<sup>5</sup> hetu yo ca paccayo<sup>6</sup> paññāpanāya<sup>7</sup> Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesam<sup>8</sup> nirujjheyya|| kena naṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti va Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti<sup>9</sup>||

13 Kīva<sup>10</sup> ciram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti||

Na ciram āvuso tīni vassāni ti||

14 Yassa passa āvuso<sup>11</sup> ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahum<sup>12</sup> || ko pana vādo eva<sup>13</sup> abhikkante ti||

<sup>1</sup> The question is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts yāya

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāpayamāno

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> apariseso

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kim va ; S<sup>3</sup> keva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts etam ; B<sup>2</sup> evam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bāhu

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evam ; B<sup>2</sup> avam

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam <sup>1</sup>|||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>|||  
 Khemā therī Anurādho||  
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||  
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||  
 Kutuhālasālānando||  
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti <sup>3</sup>|||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam<sup>4</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam|||  
 Salāyatana Vedanā||  
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||  
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||  
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||  
 Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti|||

Dasabalaselappabhavā <sup>5</sup>  
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā  
 atṭhaṅgamaggasalilā  
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu <sup>6</sup>|||  
 Salāyatana-vaggo|||

<sup>1</sup> This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S<sup>1-3</sup>, is the ending phrase of B<sup>2</sup>, which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam-

<sup>3</sup> The uddāna of S<sup>1-3</sup>, much differing from that of B<sup>1</sup>, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yaṃ Pema Ārāmaṃ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S<sup>1</sup> atta-) nto Sabhī (S<sup>1</sup> -hi-) yena cāti

<sup>4</sup> This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits °sela°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

## INDICES.

## INDICES.

---

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Saḷ.	= Saḷāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved.	= Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt.	= Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb.	= Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sāṃ.	= Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog.	= Moggalāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit.	= Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām.	= Gāmani-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As.	= Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy.	= Avyākata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

---

### I.

#### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

<p>Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit.            XLI. 9</p>	<p>Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-          thiyō], Avy. XLIV. 9</p>
--	--

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)
- Anurādha (Anuruddha?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2
- Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)
- Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10
- Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199
- Avanti [nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3
- Avantī [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
- Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9
- (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 5
- Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLII. 10
- Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
- Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Ukkavalā [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
- Udayī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
- Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
- Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gām. XLII. 11
- Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
- Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
- Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veḷuvana)



- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati],  
Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo,  
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ.  
XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL.  
5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV.  
193
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ.  
XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara)  
pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 180
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8;  
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo,  
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā  
(= Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV.  
161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV.  
3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV.  
127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.  
9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadī-) rājā, Avy.  
XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā manussā, Gām. XLII.  
13
- Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy.  
XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadī, Saḷ. XXXV. 203;  
Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV.  
1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīram, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 200-201; Sām.
- XXXIX. 1-16; Gām.  
XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato  
(or Bhadragako) gāmani,  
Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,  
(Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV.  
119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ.  
XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṅjakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV.  
118; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) manussā,  
Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved.  
XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb.  
XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII.  
8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy.  
XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo  
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV.  
127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV  
129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog.  
XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII.  
11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII.  
11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatti)
- Ñātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talapuṭo naṭagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvattiṃsā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 134
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto)
- Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmani, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvārikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhanaṃ Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
- Bārānāsī [nagarī], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Bāhiyo āyasmā Saḷ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Sañjayo-), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 3; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Bhaggā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

- Bhadra or Bhadragako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhesakalāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Makkarakata araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
- Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
- Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4
- Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇno-Moggalāno (S. these names)
- Mahāvana. Saḷ. XXXV. 124 ; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8 ; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Māro, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
- Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
- Migajālo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
- Migadāya (desa) Bārāṇasiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
- Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1
- Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202 ; Mog. XL. 1-11 ; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
- Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhājīvo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gij-jhakūṭa
- Rādho, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
- Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Rāsiyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhulo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohicco brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
- Vajjigāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Vajji [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125 ; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
- Vatthu-devatā }  
Vana-devatā } Cit. XLII. 9  
Vanaspati - devatā }
- Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
- Vepacitti asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

- Vesāli nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Veḷuvana kalandanivāpo desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87, 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21; Gām. XLII. 2, 10
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202
- Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 118, 207; Mog. XL. 10, 11
- Sañjāyo Bellatṭhi putto, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-68
- Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and Surañjitā -Surājitā (= Parājitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañdaka paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
- Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām. XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Sāvattī nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27, 30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?), 74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112, 114-117, 120-123, 135-144 (?), 145-147, 160-186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194, 202-206; Ved. XXXVI. 1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt. XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL. 1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-10
- Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Sītavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḷ. XXXV.
- Sunimitto devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iv.
- Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Surañjitā (S. Sarañjitā)
- Sumsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Sono gahapatiputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 128
- (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 4
- Hatthigāma Vajjisu, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Hālidakāni gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 130

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15
- Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
- Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
- Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
- Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
- Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)
- Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
- Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
- Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141
- Aṭṭhaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18
- [Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44; xxxviii.-xlv.
- Aṭṭhasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
- Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9
- Atīta, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
- Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
- Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152
- Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
- Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19
- Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45
- Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
- Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)
- Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9
- Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183
- Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
- Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
- Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
- Anītika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
- Anītikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
- Anupanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 16
- Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
- Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
- Antam (or Anatam?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
- Antevasī, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
- Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV. 29
- Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
- Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
- Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
- Abhiññāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50
- Abhiññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
- Abhibhūyā, Māt. XXXVII. 27
- Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amacchari, Mât. XXXVII. 18  
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)  
 Amanâpa (Manâpa-), Mât. XXXVII. 1, 2  
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2  
 Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202  
 Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 9  
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2  
 Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)  
 Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12 (1)  
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5  
 Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16  
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5  
  
 Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13  
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5  
 Ākiñcañña, Mog. XL. 7  
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194  
 Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10  
 Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy. XLIV. 7  
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6  
 Āvenika, Mât. XXXVII. 3  
 Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 8  
 Āsivisa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197  
  
 Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7  
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)  
 Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8  
 [Indriyāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)  
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3  
 Issukī, Mât. XXXVII. 7  
  
 Udāyī, Saḷ. XXXV. 193  
 Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103  
 Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51  
 Upanāhī, Mât. XXXVII. 6  
 Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70  
 Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69  
 Upassatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52  
 Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113  
 Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12  
 Upādāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105  
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4  
 Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22  
  
 Eka, Mât. XXXVII. 28  
 Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91  
  
 Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11  
  
 Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154  
 Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145  
 Kāmabhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6  
 Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;  
 Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.  
 XXXIX. 4  
 Kimsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204  
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199  
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9  
 Kusīto, Māt. XXXVII. 12  
 Koṭṭhika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-  
 163, 191  
 Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy.  
 XLIV. 3-6  
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5  
 Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39  
 Khīrarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190  
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)  
 Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1  
  
 Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75  
 Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI.  
 10  
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8  
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7  
 Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129  
  
 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1  
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipādā, Sati-  
 paṭṭhānā, Sammappadhānā  
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.  
 Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167-172  
 Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87  
 Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206  
 Chaphassāyatanikā, Saḷ.  
 XXXV. 71-73  
 Chasamādhi  
  
 Jarā, Saḷ. XXXV. 34  
 Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33  
  
 Jīvakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 159, 160  
  
 Tḥānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32  
 Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII.  
 29 (18)  
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 10  
 Tāṇam, As. XLII. 42 (31)  
 Tihi, Māt. XXXVII. 4  
  
 Datṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5  
 Dārukkhandha, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 200-201  
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)  
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 16  
 Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,  
 8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.  
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX.  
 14  
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 203  
 Dussīlam, Māt. XXXVII. 10  
 Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 134  
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7  
 Dvayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93  
 Dhammavādī, Jamb. XXXVIII.  
 Sām. XXXIX. 3  
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)  
  
 Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131  
 Natumbhāka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.  
 102  
 Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 155-158  
 Nālanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126  
 Nāsenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigaṅṭho, Cit. XLI. 8  
 Nipunaṃ, As. XLIII. 17 (6)  
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)  
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
     Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.  
     34 (23)  
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.  
     XXXVI. 29  
 Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42  
 Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8  
 Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18  
  
 Pagatam or Sārīputta-Koṭṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3  
 Pacchābhūmako or Matako,  
     Gām. XLII. 6  
 Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,  
     112  
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni  
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19  
  
 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII.  
     14  
 Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119  
 Pañcasīla, Māt. XXXVII. 24  
 Paṭisallāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 100  
 Paṇitam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)  
 Pamādavihāri, Saḷ. XXXV. 97  
 Paramassāso, Jamb.  
     XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX. 6  
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (33)  
 Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,  
     27  
 Pariñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 60  
 Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47  
 Pariyādinnam, Saḷ. XXXV.  
     61, 62  
 Parihānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96  
  
 Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138  
 Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84  
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26  
 Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48  
 Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25 ;  
     Ved. XXXVI. 3  
 Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.  
     13  
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4  
 Pāram, As. XLIII. 16 (5)  
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44  
     (33)  
 Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2  
 Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88  
 Pubbeñāṇam, Ved. XXXVI.  
     24  
 Pemam or Sārīputta-Koṭṭhika,  
     3, Avy. XLIV. 5  
 Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83  
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI.  
     10  
 Phassāyatanikā (Cha-), Saḷ.  
     XXXV. 71, 73  
  
 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy.  
     XLIII. 8  
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9  
 [Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.  
     12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)  
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21  
 Bālisiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189  
 Bāhiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89  
 Bāhira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186  
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.  
     142-144  
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10  
 Bhaganda-Hatṭhaka or Bha-  
     dra, Gām. XLII. 11



- Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-  
 thaka, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII ;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 13  
 Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127  
 Bhikkku, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;  
 Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25  
  
 Magga, As. XLIII. 11  
 [Magga (atṭhaṅgika-)], As.  
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-  
 xlv.)  
 Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8  
 Maniculam, Gām. XLII. 10  
 Matakō or Pacchābhūmako,  
 Gām. XLII. 6  
 Manāpa or Pātali, Gām. XLII  
 13  
 Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt.  
 XXXVII. 1, 2  
 Marana, Saḷ. XXXV. 36  
 Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4  
 Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,  
 115  
 Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64  
 Micchādittḥi, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 164  
 Mutṭhassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13  
 Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)  
 Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy.  
 XLIV. 7  
  
 Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179-  
 184  
 Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207  
 Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104  
 Yodhājivo, Gām. XLII. 3  
  
 Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198  
 Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11  
 Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78  
 Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12  
 Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121  
  
 Lena, As. XLIII. 41 (30)  
 Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107  
 Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 116, 117  
 Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 192  
  
 Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.  
 XLIV. 8  
 Vajji, Saḷ. XXXV. 125  
 Vadḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34  
 Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40  
 Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11<sup>v</sup>.  
 Viññānam, Mog. XL. 6  
 Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3  
 Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44  
 (ii.)  
 Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)  
 Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22  
 Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,  
 33  
 Viṇā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205  
 Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 7  
 Verahaccānī, Saḷ. XXXV. 193  
 Vesālī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124  
 Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35  
  
 Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;  
 Mog. XL. 10  
 Sakkāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165 ;  
 Jamb XXXVIII. ; Sām.  
 XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38  
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8  
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86  
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,  
 95, 135  
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)  
 Sacchikātābbam, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 49  
 Sañña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85  
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23  
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.  
 5  
 [Satipatṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As.  
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)  
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)  
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,  
 16  
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11<sup>iii</sup>.  
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,  
 146-149  
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23  
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44  
 (I.)  
 Samaṇabrāhmanā, Ved.  
 XXXVI. 26-28  
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99 ;  
 Ved. XXXVI. 1  
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII.  
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)  
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-  
 68  
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41  
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-  
 ṭhika, 2 ; Avy. XLII. 4  
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.  
 188  
 Sambojjhangā (Satta-), As,  
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-  
 xlv.)  
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,  
 14  
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6  
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattāro-)],  
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-  
 xvi.)  
 Saṃyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,  
 55, 109, 122 ; Cit. XLI. 1  
 Saṃvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98  
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6  
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)  
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30  
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1  
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120  
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-  
 tam, Samudayam, Pemam,  
 Ārāma, Avy. XLIV. 3-6  
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30  
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)  
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20  
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2 ; Mog.  
 XL. 3  
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85  
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4  
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18  
 (7)  
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)  
 Suddhika-nirāmisa, Ved.  
 XXXVI. 29  
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.  
 11<sup>iv</sup>.  
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11<sup>ii</sup>.  
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108  
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37  
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha- dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
Hatthapādupamā, Saḷ. XXXV. 195, 196	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4	Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31
	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139- 144

## III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam, XXXVI. 3 (3)  
Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idaṃ jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhan ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)  
Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199  
Kuhanā vaṅkam, XXXV. 132 (5)  
Kodhābhibhūtā, XXXV. 132 (3)  
Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)  
Gandham ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitam, XXXV. 132 (6)  
Chaleva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tatheviasmim pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)  
Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)  
Dukkham vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)  
Dhammam ñātvā, XXX. 95 (6)  
Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

Na vedanaṃ vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)  
 — — ——— dhammesu ,, ,, (12)  
 — — ——— phassesu ,, ,, (11)  
 — — ——— rasesu ,, ,, (10)  
 — — ——— rūpesu ,, ,, (7)  
 — — ——— saddesu ,, ,, (8)  
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

Papañcasaññā, XXXV. 94 (7)  
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21  
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)  
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)  
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavarāgaparetehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)  
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)  
 Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)  
 Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)  
 Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ, XXXV. 187  
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)  
 Yo ce tā adhvāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)  
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)  
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)  
 Rūpaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)  
 Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)  
 Saṅgātiko maccujaho, XXXVI. 189  
 Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)  
 Saddaṅca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)  
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya sīlenaca, XXXVII. 34**  
**Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)**  
**Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)**  
**Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)**  
**Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)**  
**Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)**  
**So vedanā pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)**

**The Gresham Press,**  
**UNWIN BROTHERS,**  
**CHILWORTH AND LONDON.**